

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

BPa3/Ang/M.H

ACC. No.

9172

D.G.A. 79

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch.N. D./57—25-2-58—1,00,000



~~25788~~

80



5
Pali Text Society

~~111~~
~~6007~~
THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



9172

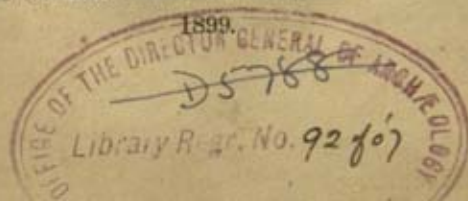
SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

BPa3
Ang/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 917.2 ...

Date. 1.8.57 ...

Call No. BPa 3 ...

Ang / M.H



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). *M_s* = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370/372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādinam paccakkhānam kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga	39
6. Avyakata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttanta]	144
Atthaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³ abhāvanīyo ca⁴. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca⁵ anavaññattikāmo ca⁶ ahiriko ca⁷ anottappi ca⁸ pāpiccho⁹ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₃ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. bhava°

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca² hirimā³ ca⁴ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁸ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissuki¹⁴ ca amacchari ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri°

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
 yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
 pajjotass⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā ārahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā³ hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁶ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiṃ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottappati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₃. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₃. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam silāddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silāddhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
silāddhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silāddhanam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. Ms. without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. Ms. S. adal^o ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. Ms. pa. ⁷ T. M_o ottāpi.

⁸ T. M_o ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhamam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhamam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhamam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhhamam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhhamam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhhamam siladhamam hiri ottappiyam dhamam sutadhamam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhamam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddhammā ca silāni ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁹ buddhānasāsanan ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyam¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sūttā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₆ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhamam.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₆ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₆ yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₆. S. kiñca; M₆ kimci.

addho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva' mahaddhano
kīva' mahābhogo' ti? 'Sattaṃ bhante sataṣaṣṣāṇaṃ'¹
hiraṇṇassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ'²
Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ³ natthi ti vadāmi⁴, taṇ ca kho
etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharāṇaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi
corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni
asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyā-
dehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, silādhanam,
hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam,
paññāadhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharāṇāni
agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.
Yassa ete⁵ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸.
Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ
anuyujjetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānasāsanam¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisañ-
ñojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarā-
gasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samuc-
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₃. S. kiṇca.

² M₆ saṣaṣṣāṇaṃ; S. saṣaṣṣāni; M₈ saṣaṣṣāṇaṃ saṣaṣṣāṇaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no taṃ. ⁵ M. M₃ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. °manusse.

⁹ M. °yujjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varam. ¹¹ T. buddhānu⁹

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanaṃ . . . mānasaññojanaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ . . . avijjāsaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṃhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayaṃ antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, issāsaññojanaṃ, macchariyasaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by T.*

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. *insert ca.*

⁴ *omitted by T.* M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. *oti.*

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittāñ c'eva
vitthatam)³
Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?
2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannam?
2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṃhaṃ vivattayi⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyañ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ dhanam (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāñā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchechhi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisiḍitun¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutṭhenti², na manāpenā abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokaṃ denti, paṇitamhi⁵ lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisiḍitun¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisiḍitun⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccutṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukaṃ denti, paṇitamhi⁹ paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantun upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisiḍitun¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusāri, saddhānusāri¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiḍitun. ² M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiḍitun; M₆ upanisiḍitun ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisiḍitun ti.

¹¹ M₈ puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjā-mānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā tinno hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālikehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭvā⁵ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri ... pe⁷ ... tassa taṃ ottappam ... tassa taṃ viriyam ... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭvā thito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₃ pāraṇḍ° throughout.

² omitted by M₃. T.; M₃ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₃ insert pana. ⁴ M₃ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M, ummujiṭvā; M₃ upajjati.

⁶ T. M, hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M, neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhītā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhītā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam⁶ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti⁹. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M, ummujjitvā. ² M, S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆, M, insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₃ S.

¹⁰ in M₃ here a leaf (ch) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. sādhū hiri' ... sādhū ottappaṃ ... sādhū viriyaṃ ... sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatāṃ samitāṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatāṃ samitāṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jivitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ... pe⁷ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatāṃ samitāṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M₇ omits sādhū hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jivitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pe = anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, ditṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca ditṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānam:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamam¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānam¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ ^ono.

⁶ T. ^opavedhe; M₆ once ^opaṭisamvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ ^ovaggass' uddānam; M₆ M₇ ^ovaggassa udd^o; T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈ M₆ M₇ ^osayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ ^opamaṇ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆ M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆ M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆ M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁶ Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji abhiñham sannipatā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaṇiyanī karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samucchinḍissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyanī abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₃ Ānandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₃ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₃ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ pātissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa^o ¹⁰ T. 'yā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ mānissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₃. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₃ vāssissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāssenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranagutti susamvihitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgata ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanam āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji¹² ti'. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁶ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti.

² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha^o; M. M₈ vattissanti.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji^o; T. M₆ M₇ uccheccchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināssissāmi.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādiṣṣ^o

¹² omitted by T. M₇.

¹³ M₈ Māga^o

¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahaṃ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹ ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadhō⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evañ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadhō Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantam vijaṃāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²², samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆ M₇ insert utthāyasaṇā.

⁵ M₈ Magadhō. ⁶ M₈ sirisā. ⁷ M₈ phalam.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆ M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pāri° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° °pātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pāt°

vuṭṭahissanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṇ balim no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṇ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₃ pāri° ² M₃ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₃ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₃ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvarapagutti³ susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā⁴ ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyū, āgatā⁵ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvarapagutti⁶ susamvihitā⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyū, āgatā⁸ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvarapagutti⁹ susamvihitā bhavissati¹⁰: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayam Vesāliyam viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāham¹¹ Vajjinam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakiyaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti¹², imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹³ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹⁴ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam Vajjinam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā¹⁵ ca¹⁶ bho Gotama Vajji raṇṇā Magadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M. M, pi ce bho.

¹² M. °piyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiṇā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkami ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthahissanti⁵, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiṇi karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁶, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁷ te⁸ bhikkhū⁹ therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobbhavikāya na¹³ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁴, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁵ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M, paṇṇap^o; M. 'pissanti. ⁶ T. M_c, M, 'nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M_c gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro; M_c, M, araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthapessanti² 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phāsuṃ vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatā⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā voṣānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

² M. upatthā° ³ T. inserts bhikkhu.

⁴ T. M., M., add taṃ supātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till maṇasikarotha. ⁵ T. M., °rāmātā.

⁶ Ph. has na kammārāmātā; T. M., S. omit it.

⁷ T. °tā. ⁸ S. pe. ⁹ omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paṇṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇīye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi
... pe¹ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvessanti ...² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... ādina-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvessanti³ ... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti
... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu tthassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime+ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅhe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅhe
therā rattanū cīrapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvattthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M_c. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M_c tena. ⁹ M_c na. ¹⁰ M_c. M. attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti⁴, attanā na vo⁴ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam supāti na randhagavesi, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M_c. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇, 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M_c. M₇. ⁹ M₅ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₅ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppamajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹³ ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹⁴
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha¹⁵ ca¹⁶ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M_c M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M_c M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M_c M₇ idhaṇ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M_c M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tassa⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₆ Sārandādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kammaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyaśaṇṇaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasaṇṇā; M₆
 abbodhayihasaṇṇā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ ebhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅhagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ atthāsi². Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M_c. M, hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_c. M, give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe' ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe⁵ ... saṅghagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁶ ... suvaco hoti ... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁶ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁷ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. in full till abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ give the whole phrase in full.

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇam (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khiṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṃ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khiṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹; yasmim²⁰ etāni tñānāni samvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.₆. ² omitted by M.₇.

³ omitted by T. M.₆ M.₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M.₆ M.₇ S.

⁵ M. guḥassa; Ph. guḥassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M.₆ °guhati. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M.₆ M.₇ khiṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ omitted by M.₆ S.

¹² S. dadāti. ¹³ T. M.₆ mittam; M.₇ S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M.₆ M.₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M.₆ guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M.₆ M.₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M.₆ M.₇ khiṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M.₆ S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhiraṇ² ca³ katham kattā hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁵ niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhiraṇ ca katham kattā no c' atthāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni tñānāni samvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḥḥo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā¹² cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹³ upatthahanti¹⁴ viditā abbhataṃ¹⁵ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁶

¹ M₆. M₇. S. insert ca. ² T. M₇ 'ro.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. cātth^o; M₇ ca tñāne. ⁶ M. 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. 'vijjanti dha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. 'pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M. silanattan. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. abhattaṃ; M₇ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthā^o; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) = viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham² gacchanti, sappāyā-
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu³ kaṇ-
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasi-
katam sūpadhāritam⁴ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁵.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁶ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷
'ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā
saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam¹⁰ suggahitam hoti sumanasi-katam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout.*

² T. na ppanītesu; M. panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M. M. su^o *throughout.*

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M. *yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by M.*

⁶ *omitted by M. Ph. M.*

⁷ *omitted by M.*

⁸ M. Ph. M. *insert* vā; also T. M. *insert* here vā, *omitting*
it before cittam.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M. *pa*, then vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M. S. cittam.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajā-kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosiṃ²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paññāpetuṃ⁷ ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paññāpetuṃ⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ add ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M. °nlyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, atthacattārisaṃ³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayā nivāsetvā pattaclvaram ādāya Kosambiyā⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyā piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ⁹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ¹⁰ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

³ Ph. °lisam; S. °lisañ.

⁴ T. M. niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā.

¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵, sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dipsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavattthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavattthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLL.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; Ś. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; Ś. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. °va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavattthu (M₈ niddesavattthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi vitthā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavattthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayaṃ catutthā³ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto' ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā⁴ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā⁵ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāpaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammāditṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₃ 'yikadevā. ² T. M₃ 'kiṇṇā.

³ M₃ 'tthi. ⁴ M₃ ānando.

⁵ T. M₃. M₃ 'mi. ⁶ M₃ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ satta. ⁸ M₃ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₃.

¹⁰ M. M₃ 'dhiṣṣa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₃. M₃. ¹² M. M₃ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. 'Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam. bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷...⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₃. T. āhun^o

² in M. Ph. M₃ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₃ °kkhattho; M₆ M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇipānitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ add Uggatasariro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evam.

¹⁰ T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbena sabban' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama aḍḍissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña¹¹ tīpi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So⁶ 'puññaṃ karomi' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomi' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₃ °kaṃ sarīraṇ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₃ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₃ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ agḍissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₃. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₃ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₃ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₃ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₃ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññam karomī'⁴ ti⁵ apuññam⁶ karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁷ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam⁸
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbbhati⁹
'usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bbhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti⁷ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam⁹ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₃ yañño; S. yaññe throughout. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆ M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbbhati; M₈ samādadhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugāti.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā² manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³. Tasmāyaṃ⁴ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁶ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁷ duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁹, manasā duccaritaṃ¹⁰ carati¹¹. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹² caritvā¹³ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹⁶ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁷. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁸ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹⁹ me²⁰ brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā²¹ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M_s. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

⁸ M. M_s insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M_s.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe; manasā; M_s. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M_s garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yam⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyam⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā¹¹' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā¹²: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samānabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānaṃ¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānaṃ²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam²² dakkhiṇeyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭthaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₃ āhun^o throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₂.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₇ 'tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka^o ti vā. ¹³ M₃ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₃ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh^o; M₆ omits tasmāyam da^o ¹⁷ M₃ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₃ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabbbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇, °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikā maha-

¹ M₈ 'kuṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ 'vaccati; M₇ 'vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M₈ 'kukkati.

⁷ M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kulati and 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M₇ have pati-
liyati (sic) patikuṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā
vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore
all from* 'samāpattiyā to cittaṃ in the next phrase.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as
in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁰ 'abhāvitā'¹¹ me¹² maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁴ cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁶ 'bhāvitā' me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nahāru^o; M₈ nahārudalaṃ; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M₈.

⁷ omitted by M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ paṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulātā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā agginhi pakkhittam paṭīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittam paṭīyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan'¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₃ paṭikula^o throughout.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā; M₃ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₃ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. M₃. S. 'vattati. ⁷ T. tanhāya alone.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ paṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₃. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ 'balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁵ M₃. T. paṭikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti^{*)} mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṇ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la = paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa = pāṭi° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa = up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattaṃ.

^{*)} in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭilyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitaṃ me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ bhāvitaṃ me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilyati

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M. loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*; upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M. °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M. °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la upekkhā; Ph. pa up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā na¹¹ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

¹ T. M., 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. S. 'vattati; M₆. M₇ 'vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. 'no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye throughout.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa° throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M₇ 'pagata' ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆ M₇ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. 'no.

⁷ T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; M₆ M₇ 'manāpagata' ⁸ Ph. 'no.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jānussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe² ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yam hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati' ti; mān' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalaṃ⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam¹⁰ sādiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi dhammassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jānussoṇi; Ph. Jānussoṇi throughout; M₆. M₇ Jānussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. have the phrase in full; M₆ omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ insert samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o throughout.

⁵ M. akkhāṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ has only samāpattiṃ.

¹⁰ S. separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M. na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva
kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samā-
pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahā-
panasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim
sañjagghati samkilāti samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi
mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkilāti samkelāyati,
api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati
pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upani-
jjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti
tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā
vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam
supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bha-
ṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni
'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁶
anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim
hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gaha-
patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappi-
tam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati
gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi
samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho
aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati
'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena
vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰
assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam
pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam
pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yam
ca samā° ² T. samkilāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add tāni. ⁷ S. adds tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆ S. paricāra-
yamānam.

⁹ M₆ S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ omitted by T; M₆ M₇ have na or ta.

¹¹ M₃ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₃ patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methuna
na samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyaṃ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahinaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāva-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahinaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antima jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakam¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-
petam saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; omitted by M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāva.

⁶ T. inserts abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passam; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from upāsakam to ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ supātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁹ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁰, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assā¹¹ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca¹² ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹³, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹⁴ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁵ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁶. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁷, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹⁸ bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁹ satto²⁰ itthiṃ saṃyogaṃ gato²¹.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi° ² M. Ph. M₃. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthiṃ. ⁷ M₃ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₃. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assam.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ tatthā° ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁴ T. itthi° ¹⁵ M₃ itthi°

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁸ itthisu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa purisālaṅkaram (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi^o. ¹⁵ M₈ ār^o. ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimso. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamso. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upasakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₃ omits all from hoti to 'visamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₃.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciram sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₅ santike; M₇ 'kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₃ hi āv^o; M₆ tenāv^o

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₃ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissupitvā. ¹³ M₃ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalam² na mahānisamsam, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ na mahānisamsam, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalam⁶ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsam; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam⁶ hoti⁶ mahānisamsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, imam pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi¹² ti dānaṃ deti¹³. So¹³ tam¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālagandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānam ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, imam¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi¹² ti dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikānam¹⁹ devānam saḥavyatam²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So tam

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi.

⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpam.

¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evam.

¹⁹ S. °tānam; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateya-
yam¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho
dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhi-
pekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti
dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .
pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho
'dinnapubbaṃ⁷ katapubbaṃ⁸ pitupitāmahehi⁹, na¹⁰ arahāmi¹¹
porānaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹² hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹³ na
pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi
porānaṃ¹⁴ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho
'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹⁵ na pacanti, na arahāmi¹⁶ pacanto
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁷ adātun¹⁸ ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁹ na
pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi²⁰, ime na pacanti, na²¹ arahāmi pacanto
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ²² adātun²³ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca
kho 'yathā²⁴ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni
ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa²⁵ Vāma-
devassa Vessāmittassa²⁶ Yamataggino²⁷ Aṅgirasassa Bhā-
radvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me
ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²⁸ na
pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni
ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa²⁹ Vāmadevassa
Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa
Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me³⁰ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₃ adhippa^o; M₆ S. adhi^o; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhi-
paccam. ² T. agāmi; M₃ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₃ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇; Ph. omits also
the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆ M₇ only
once. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ nārah^o throughout.

¹⁰ M₃ porānakula^o throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ na ime; M₃ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃ T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā^o; M₃ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₃ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā^o throughout; M₃ Visā^o

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Śāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Śāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājaṃ Vāsetṭhassa Kassapaṃ Bha-guno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātāp¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhāratthaṃ.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā² itthattam³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m+- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m+- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirismim⁹ cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī¹⁰ Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya¹¹ pārāyanam sarena bhāsati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahārājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṃhi ahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan te¹⁹ bhagini bhūtā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te²⁰ hotu atitheyyan²⁰ ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₃ °gantvā.

³ M₃ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₃ °nagirisim; T. M₃ °nagiri°; M₇ °nā°

¹⁰ T. M. °kandakī; M₃ °kaṇṭakī. ¹¹ T. paccupatthāya.

¹² M₃ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₃. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttaradis° ¹⁵ M₃. T. par° ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu°; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ put te after bha°

²⁰ Ph. atitheyyan; M₃ ati° throughout.

²¹ M₃ mā.

✓ hotu ātitheyyam: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam² dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiyā accayeṇa sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁷ purisam āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaḥsaṃsamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim¹⁴ onitapattapāṇim¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya pārāyanam¹⁸ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhi ahoṣim¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₃. S. 'va; omitted by M₆. *

² M. Ph. M₃. S. mama. ³ M₃ adhiheyyasi.

⁴ M. evam c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evam. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakātaram. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₃. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₃. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₃ 'vi.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₃ abbho^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhū bhagini³ sādhū bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhū bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātithēyyaṃ» ti. «Sādhū bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātithēyyaṃ» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtēna sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nāma ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ kāraṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā²¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam²⁴ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbhā°

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhū bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakarāṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ² upapaṇṇo³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittaṃ aññathattaṃ⁶ ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyena' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ oyoniyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ 'ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. 'oppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. 'ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. anitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pāṭi^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh^o

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no; T. 'nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa³ ca⁴ pahānā⁵ pubb' eva somanassadomanassūnaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā⁸ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni⁹ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahinaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo⁶ pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saññā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandamātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LL.*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁴ M. M₈ °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or°

⁶ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°;
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd°

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ °ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasami; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattthūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam¹⁰ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹¹ hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹² passaṃ¹³ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁴ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavattthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ¹⁵ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk°

⁹ T. evassaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipphaṭṭisāram na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipphaṭṭisāram pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro niruj-jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa = maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °nī throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe = Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa = dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa = neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavatthūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. *desess*^o; M. M₈ *omi* ti.

³ Ph. *o*dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsisāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. *sajjati*; Ph. *sārajjati*; M₆ *omits* sambh^o na r^o at the first place.

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ *o*ttena; M₆ *o*asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ *o*ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits* sambh^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthuttariṃ⁵ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalaṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti²³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh^o na ra^o. ⁴ Ph. sarañjati; S. sañjati.

⁵ S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₆ tattu^o. ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆. M. khvāssa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o. ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā^o throughout; M₈ suppaṭikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ °talā. ¹⁹ T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

² T. M₆, M₇, M₈ continue after parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₃ paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₃ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ °yāya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi as in 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe | So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ continue: asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° throughout. ⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipapaṭikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papatīkā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁹ pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya¹⁰, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹² rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papatīkā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ divasaṃ san^o throughout. ⁵ M₃ °gule.

⁶ M₃ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₃ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₃ °tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M₃ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

tinapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' ... pe⁸ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹¹ ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹², atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam aviññānusayo pahino hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe⁸ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavappā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

¹ M₆, M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈, S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe ⁷ So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum̐³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim̐ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanna kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum̐³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam̐ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammā-jitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammā-jeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturaṃhosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato¹² va āgacchantam̐, disvā

¹ M₈ 'kūṭapappatam̐ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M. avocumsu. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ 'sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ 'so; M₇ 'sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami°; M₈ samu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad³ idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunaṃ santutthā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena¹² santutthā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantutthā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutthā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā° ² M₈ omits all from ci° to °lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°

⁶ T. °so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °ri; M₆ °rim and °ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñāpaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusāri hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj^o; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. ^{es}o.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā^o vā sa-upā^o ti anupā^o vā anup^o ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhānusāri | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nāṇaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikaroḥi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. supāhi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ űeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁴ paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇṇad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taṇṇeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhugacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubbūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado¹ upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubbūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubbūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sanditthikāni dāna-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatthāko¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi^o ² T. M₆. M₇ upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpatthiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ 'to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ 'to.

¹² M. Ph. 'tthako; M₈ 'ppatthako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sanditṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹ ti.

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tihi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa ṇ yadi samaṇa° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆. M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.

¹¹ M₈ etam etam Siha dāy° Si°; T. M₆. M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca.

¹⁴ T. °vajjā.

¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno°

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into °suddhasammājivo.

¹⁷ Ph. micchāj°

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvaka¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto viharāmi. Aneka-satā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvaka-parisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvaka-parisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M₃ svākhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₃ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. tvam.

⁵ M₃ svākhyāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₃.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₃ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ °dissati, here and in the next place. ¹⁴ M₃ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₃ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °tam. ²² omitted by M₃. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ² viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M_s Kimhi° throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M₆ M₇ pe 1 paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī° throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Supsumāragire⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁸ nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Supsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁹ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe¹⁰ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi¹¹ no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹² no tvam Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam¹³ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹⁴ te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasakāsi¹⁵

¹ M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. *give it in full*.

² M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. *in full*.

³ omitted by T. M. S.

⁴ M. Ph. Susu^o; M. S. Samsu^o

⁵ M. Kannaṃvālasutta^o

⁶ T. palāy^o; S. capalāy^o

⁷ M. Ph. M. ^oputta^o

⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M. samukhe.

⁹ T. pacālay^o; S. capalāy^o

¹⁰ S. capalāy^o

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

¹² M. saññhi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M. manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah^o*

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvāṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuviāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvāṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ pahiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvāṃ Moggallāna ubho kappasotāni āviyeyyāsi⁷ pāṇinā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvāṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvāṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā अपariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... pahiyetha, then tato tvāṃ M^o ubho kappasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āviṇṇ^o; M₆ āviṇṇ^o; M. M₈ āvicc^o; Ph. āviñch^o

⁸ M₆ °no; M₇ °ṇi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. panijitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresāññi and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇi¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: tñāmaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhipena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccutthātabbam⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na¹³ uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena¹⁴ manussa āgataṃ bhikkhum na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussa' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkham¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi^o ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa^o ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākuḷa^o ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ saṃsaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahatthapabbajitehi² kho aham Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamphayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati; «khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamphayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃.

² T. sagahatthe pa°; M₆ saṅgahattha°; M. saṅgahattham pa°; Ph. saṅgahatthā pa°; M₃ saṅgahatthānasso pa°

³ Ph. M₃ repeat after °yāmi: saṅgahatthā (M₃ saṅgahitthāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M₃ sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₃ °nighosāni; M₆ °niggosāni.

⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe °va.

⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānan¹ ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham² kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴, satta vassāni mettacittam⁵ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim⁶, samvattamāne⁶ sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivattamāne loke suñnam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰ anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chattimsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣsam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam¹⁹: mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆ M₇ °mānassudāham; M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūta.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; M₆ °bhūta. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆ M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññam⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rājā Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipati ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsīyā²⁰,
 dhammena rajjam karetvā asmim²¹*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge adḍhe²² ajāyisam²³ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²⁴ ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²⁵ etaṃ²⁶ sudesitam,
 esa²⁷ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁸ yena²⁹ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi³⁰ patāpavā,
 iddhiṃ yasavā homi³¹ Jambusaṇḍassa³² issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppasīdeyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambunḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;
 M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. adḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₈ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanam ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃ-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasuphā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānitā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasupham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuphā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasupham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā°

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tto; T. °tthā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ sumsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissupitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹⁰. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāham¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasīkarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī
aṇṇesu rattā atimaṇṇate patim
dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati-sāmiko dhanam
sippam vaṇijjā ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'cori¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
pharusā⁴ ca caṇḍī²¹ duruttavādini²²
utthāyakānam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. cora°. ³ M. Ph. mātā°

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ bhariyāyo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāham for na kho aham.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā aham.

¹² M. jān°; T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹³ M. vadhā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. °hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ °hāsum; Ph. pahātum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆. M₇ utthāyi°

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā³
sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
hirimanā⁵ bhattuvāsānuvattinī⁶,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
sakhī sakhāram va cirassam⁷ āgataṃ
koleyyakā sīlavatī patibbatā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

‘sakhī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatajjitā
aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā ‘vadhakā¹⁰’ ti vuccati
‘cori¹¹’ ca ayyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā cidha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhī’ ti¹³ ca
‘dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
sīle tṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam
katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. kaniṭṭhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri^o

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. bhutta^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇. cirassa.

⁸ T. M₇. akkuṭṭha^o; M. Ph. akuddhataṣanti.

⁹ S. aruddha^o ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattathate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikattathate¹⁰ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. °kār° ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °nāyaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₈. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇. S. °vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₈ pāṭali°; M₈ paṭilakattathate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. °ccharade; M₈ uttāncate; M₅ °cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto anattam pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attam pi gahetvā 'anatto me gahito' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhibhūta. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūta kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā uṭṭhānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhibhūta. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yam' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhibhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhibhūtam¹¹ kodhaparetam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittamaccā ñātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhibhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M₆. M, 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kār^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M., ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M, 'nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yam. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'tam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā²' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā ... pe⁵ ... kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo śapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā śapattakantā śapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanāṃ āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gahetvāna¹¹ anattaṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāṇim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimittā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanāṃ. Anattaḥajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, taṃ jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₈ upajj^o; T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o

³ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa 3 manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁷ Ph. S. 'kār^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. 'naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi^o; also M₆ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more 'jātim than 'jānim; M₆ 'dhānim.

¹⁶ S. 'sammāda^o ¹⁷ S. 'sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ 'ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātim.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t^o; M₇ andhan t^o

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummañkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggi⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kuñjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supātha yathākatham:
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ °roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. °ti.

¹⁰ M₈ kuñjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kuñjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ °ppañ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M₉ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padīpam l. na dīpam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. puts kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ °di.

²² omitted by T. M₇, but T. repeats hanti; M₈ has tam pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₈ attahittā s° s°

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi°

²⁶ T. visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇi² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalam samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodham pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākatavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhitaṇḍamam²³
Kimbilā²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ only M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. have bhūta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da°; T. M₇ tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnam.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath'. ¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M. Tissiha; M₆ Tisiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₈ tatiyam pathamam.

²⁴ S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilam; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ metta; omitted by M₈.

²⁶ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kōdhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti silaṃ, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti silaṃ, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ M₃ samādhi alone throughout.

² M. M₃. S. °dhimim. ³ S. pappā°

⁴ omitted by M₃. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₃ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisa° throughout. ⁸ M₃ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³ virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāma bhūtagāma⁸ — osadhitipavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₃ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁵ M₃. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₃; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M₃. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

⁹ M₃ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₃.

¹² T. inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₃ kumā; S. kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidam¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamundā Kupālā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. adds sabbā.

⁵ omitted by M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. °vāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. continue: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³
jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapāko ālimpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²².
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jānuka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhūmā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajalā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa⁹ vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatara dīṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M. insert ca. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₃ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ °jālī; M₇ °jālī; T. °pālī.

⁵ M₃ deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

⁶ M. M₃ acci; T. M₆ M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₃ deyha° ¹² M. Ph. māṃsi throughout; M₃ māṃsi.

¹³ M₃ °nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₃ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₃ māṃsi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₃ saddhāratā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₃ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbeṇa sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjīṃsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbeṇa sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāṇiṃsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu⁸, app ekacce Nimmānaratiṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu⁹, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹¹, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹², app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹³, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁴ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹⁶, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹⁷, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjīṃsu¹⁸.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'¹⁹ etaṃ²⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ'²¹ sāvakaṇaṃ samasamaḡatiyo²² assaṃ²³ abhisamparāyaṃ²⁴, yaṇ nūṇaṃ uttarīṃ²⁵ mettaṃ²⁶ bhāveyyaṇ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ²⁷ bhāvesi, satta²⁸ vassāni mettacittaṃ²⁹ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ loḥaṃ punar³⁰ aḡamāsi³¹, samvattamāṇe³² sudam³³

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. °ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °lokassa saḥ° ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā°; M₈. T. M₆ ajā° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M. Ph. cātummahā°; M₈ catummahā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₈ °parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ ci°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāḡamāsi (M. °sim).

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudaṃ.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etad avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā⁹ bāhirānaṃ⁹
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā duti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ add ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₃ °massa.

³ M₃ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitaṃ; M₇ suparikkhataṃ; S. supari-
kkhataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitaṃ; M₆ surakkhitaṃ; M. suparikkhataṃ.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhataṃ.

⁹ omitted by M₃.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhata; M₆ °kkhata;
M₇ parikkhākhata.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitaṃ; M₆. M₇ °parikkhataṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ⁵ c' eva jevaniyañ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M, continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

² T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M₈ °parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. °kkhitam; M₆ °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. °kā; M₆ °kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pevanīyañ.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. °dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ °tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphālīkā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika°

¹³ T. M₇ °kkhatam; M₆ °kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tiṇakattṭhodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sūliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Imesaṃ⁹ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī² akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesaṃ¹³ ca¹³ catunnaṃ¹⁴ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ ca¹⁷

¹ T. °kkhatam; M₆ M₇ °kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kattṭho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₇ tilamāsamuggāparaṇṇam; M₆ °muggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇiyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ °kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ S. ¹⁴ S. °nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati.

¹⁶ M₆ M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ
nikāmalābhī hoti² akiechalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁴?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahāṃ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati,
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusa-
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
rānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. 'nevā; M. Ph. M₈ 'nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M₈ gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M₆. M₇
saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M₈ 'sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavaṃjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ² ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjihe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavaṃjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohaṃ assārohaṃ⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā sūrā⁸ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṃsā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇāsaṃ anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavaṃjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then diṭṭhiyā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. °dāyaka. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. adds papphalikā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahaveṣetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi⁷ akasirālābhi?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ tiṇakatthodakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca⁹ eva kāmehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusa° ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānākāro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana°

⁵ M₈ paññāyavapanalepana°

⁶ S. ābhi° ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh°, and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya² bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā³ ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pitisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsūparaṇṇam⁵ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ bhesajjaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ⁷ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya⁸ bāhirānaṃ⁹ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ¹¹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹² dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiechalābhi akasiralābhi¹³.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ bahu; M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M₃.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ bahu.

⁵ M₃ 'mogga^o; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā^o

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₃ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always pphā^o ⁸ T. 'rānaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catutthaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'suddhaṃ. ¹² S. ābhi^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesaṃ ca² catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca² attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_s. ⁴ omitted by T. M_c.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M_s °pariyañ; T. M_c. M₇ °varaññū.

⁶ T. M_c add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; T. M_c. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M_s. S. ¹⁰ T. M_c. M₇ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₇.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū¹ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴. Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴, mattaññū. Kalaññū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'⁵ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kalaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kalaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū. Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇, atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaṃñū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam¹, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā², ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā³, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa 1 evaṃ tuṇhī^o; S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o ³ S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o

⁴ Ph. °parisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆, M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆, M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena throughout.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ supanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. °tā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yam; M₆ also yo 'yam with one exception.

³ M. Ph. put na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yam. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ pārīcchattako koviḷāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pārīcchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati⁶' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pārīcchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pārīcchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khāra-kajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro khāra-kajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khāra-kajāto dāni pārīcchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pārīcchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pārīcchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₃ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M₆ sanni° or satti° twice; M₇ satti° once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātakā° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāraka°; M₈ kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūta⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni ābhāya phuṭam⁶ hoti. Anuvātam⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹² upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ¹³ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka^o. ³ M₈ 'bālī^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgi^o. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ 'gatam.

⁸ *with ariyasāva[ko] M₈ breaks off; on the next leaf (ti) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta.* ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'majjhā^o, and likewise in the other cases.

¹² M. Ph. insert 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M.* M.

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. *give it in full.*

⁶ Ph. *anussāvesun throughout*; T. M. M. *anussāvesun ti.*

⁷ S. *vihāriko.* ⁸ T. *agā*

⁹ M. Ph. *Cātummahā*

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. *repeat saddam anu° and so on till dittth' eva dhamme, then they have pe* : sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikanāṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on.* M. *has after viharati ti: Itā ha tena Cātummahā°*

¹¹ M. *anussāvesun ti.* ¹² M. Ph. *asukamhā.*

¹³ T. M. M. S. *pe* : sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khināsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisaḷḷinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṇaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṇaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisaṅghāraṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṇaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhaviṣṣanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhaviṣṣati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴» ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhaviṣṣanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. inserts tena layena. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁸ M. Ph. gahetvā throughout. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kaṇcamārānaṃ.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° throughout.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (without ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M. M. omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ saṅgham⁵ kho bhikkhu³ . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu³ . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁶ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan¹ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam⁹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā¹⁰» ti: evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe : dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . apamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* saṅgham kho till paṭi^o

⁶ M. *then has* la : kusalam bh^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evam.

⁹ T. 'rādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅgham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādam kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāram⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅgham kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. °sandhāram.

⁶ M. °to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la | appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la | appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ T. M. M. *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim sagāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim sagāraṇo, appamāde pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim sagāraṇo appamāde sagāraṇo paṭisanthāre agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo samādhismim sagāraṇo appamāde sagāraṇo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāraṇo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāraṇo⁶...⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo... dhamme agāraṇo... saṅghe⁷ agāraṇo⁷... sikkhāya agāraṇo... samādhismim agāraṇo... appamāde⁸ agāraṇo paṭisanthāre sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraṇo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆, M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . . ² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho dātṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-rato kiṃcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupā-dāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Ca-tunnam satipatṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam¹¹ catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiṃ aṇḍāni¹² aṭṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiṃ na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. adds saṃghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. adds bhavissati ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁴ T. M_e, M₁ agāravo (M_e, M₁ sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṃghe pi so sa°. So vata and so on till paṭi° agā bh° ti n'etaṃ th° vi°; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa°

⁶ Ph. th° etaṃ vi°

⁷ Ph. continues: pa || paṭi°; T. M_e, M₁ pe || paṭi°

⁸ M. inserts pi so.

⁹ M. continues: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvāssa throughout.

¹¹ M. °ppatṭhānānam.

¹² M₁ omits all from aṇḍāni to kukkuṭiṃ.

¹³ T. inserts nu. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapota-kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun' ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va' te kukkuṭapota-kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjītuṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni¹ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni² na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe³ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁴ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁵ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapota-kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun' ti; atha kho bhabbā 'va' te kukkuṭapota-kā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjītuṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni⁶ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M., 'nibbhijj' always. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmuni (sic).

⁴ M., 'cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatthānānam . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa atthaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa² vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijate⁶ aṅgulipadāni⁷ dissanti aṅgutthapadam⁸, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me aṇṇa¹⁰ vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹³ nāṇam hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me aṇṇa āsavānam khīṇam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ nāṇam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ uḍake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutthāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭi-passambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala^o; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala^o; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ 'padāni; M. aṅgula^o; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ 'padam; M. Ph. aṅgula^o

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. 'nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. 'nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chammāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. 'lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa^o

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'vatthāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me² sutam³. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ⁴, disvā⁵ maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā⁴ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁵ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ⁶ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa⁷ paṭiechannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiñṇassa abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacāripaṭiñṇassa⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. saṅjo° throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. āliṅgetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. °pādiṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅk° ⁸ T. °cāripaṭisaṃnassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakāṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakāṇṇam vā gahapatikāṇṇam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālīngitvā upanīṣidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁴.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ vethetvā⁶ ghaṃseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādīyeyya⁹ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādīyeyya¹¹. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹² . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹³ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁶ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe¹⁷ vethetvā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya²⁰. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya²¹. Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇, uppa^o ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādīseyyā.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. sādīseyyā.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe = atthi^o ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ oyyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādīyati², tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, but then yaṃ khattiya° as before.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa nearly always. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattam lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆ ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppañjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulhaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagupam pi ādāya adbhohhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ³ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ⁴ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adbhohhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adbhohhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁸ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M, 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopīṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam² sajotibhūtam³ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapīṭham⁵ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapīṭham paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁷ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yam⁸ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapīṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹².

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹³ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkiheyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹⁴ pacca-māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yam vā¹⁵ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yam vā.

³ T. mañcā^o; M. Ph. mañcam vā pīṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi^o till dussīlassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhapādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddhaṃ² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesā ca mayā paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ⁹, tesā¹⁰ te¹¹ kāra¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evā hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M. 'ekhāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattaṃ; Ph. atthaṃ.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam uḥham lohitam mukhato uggañchi², satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³ 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakanam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M₇ hināya va^o ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M₅ ahosi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ T. M₇ pā^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyya ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāseti, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ¹² bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padasesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

bam¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tipagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati² na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake³ deve vassante uḍake⁴ udakabubbulaṃ khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁵ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarāji khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁶ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁷ lahuḥkam⁸ . . .⁹ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā¹⁰ hārahārinī, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ¹¹ sā¹² āramati¹³, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁴ vattat' eva¹⁵ sandat'¹⁶ eva¹⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹⁸ lahuḥkam¹⁹ . . . pe²⁰ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā²¹ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam saṇṇūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam²² . . .²³ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭivigacchati; M. paṭiga^o *corr. to* paṭivī^o *by another hand*. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit only lahuḥkam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siṅha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M₇ yaṃ.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. *ote ca*; T. M₆ only *ote*. ¹¹ S. *ote ca*.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭāhe mamsapesī¹ pakkhittā² khippaṃ yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ lahuḥkaṃ⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yaṇ ñad eva pādaṃ⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁹ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jīvitaṃ
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuḥkaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ
saṭṭhivassasasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesum: sītaṃ
uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passaṃvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako saṭṭhā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakanāṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁴ 'appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussā-
naṃ parittaṃ lahuḥkaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Man-
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ taṃ⁶
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakaṃ jīvitaṃ
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuḥkaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni
jivati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-
tam vassānaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. 'pesiyā.² M. Ph. 'ttāya.³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati.⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.⁶ T. vajjham.⁷ T. padaṃ.⁸ omitted by S.⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.¹⁰ omitted by T. S.¹¹ S. gāvi¹⁰¹² T. M₆ M₇ dīgh¹⁰¹³ T. bhikkhu.¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆ M₇ desessanti.¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹⁶ M. S. add vā.¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ 'saṃ.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānaṃ, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatiṃ³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsaṃ⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi saṃkhāto, āyuppanānaṃ pi saṃkhātaṃ¹⁴, utū pi saṃkhātā, saṃvaccharā¹⁵ pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶ pi saṃkhātā, ratti pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi saṃkhātā, bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hite sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisarino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °saṃ. ² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. atthaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimsaṃ ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth°. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ ālā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusaṃv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsaṃ).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaram⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārichattakam⁶
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukam āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi,
āsavanam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukam āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam
jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆ M, 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆ M, sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆ M, bha°; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. 'kenānusāni; S. 'kenānusāsani; T. M₆ M, te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anakavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. ābhi°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe = lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarapasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarapaṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya³. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-havinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ⁴ dātabbaṃ⁵, yebhuyasikā dātabbā⁶, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁷, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarapasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarapaṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikarapasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti...¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti...¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti... ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti...¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbaṃ) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirapa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .¹
 ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti,
 silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rūgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso
 ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā
 arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto
 hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti,
 āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-
 nupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ
 samitaṃ abbokinnapaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
 paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayapaṃ abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako; T. omits hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. tapā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samānavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then
 M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna:
 Bhinnā samānabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M.
 nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. ommino) desitā te
 Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

Āṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokinnāṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokinnāṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārāpari-nibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .³ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhusmiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmim . . .⁹ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . pho-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . .¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . .¹ manoviññāṇe . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
 sotasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
 saddasāñcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasāñcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .
 rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandhatanḥāya . . .
 rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dhammatanḥāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
 rūpakkkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . sañkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharatī . . . dukkhānupassī viharatī . . . anattānupassī
 viharatī . . . khayānupassī viharatī . . . vayānupassī viharatī
 . . . virāgānupassī viharatī . . . nirodhānupassī viharatī . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisatī suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānaśaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .⁸ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁹ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇. pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. abhiññāya.

⁷ T. M₇. insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇. issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā samkhittena ca. Then: [vi] rūgānupassī viharati paṇissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M₁. M, sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M, adds siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visam vā sattham
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamāṇam⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Pappāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₃ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₃ °ri.

⁶ M₃ appamādam. ⁷ M₃ anu. ⁸ M₃. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₃ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggalaṃ,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettamso¹³ sabbabhūtānaṃ¹⁴, veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁶ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁷ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriyaṃ¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemaṇ
 ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₅. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₅. M₇ °pam. ⁴ Ph. M₅ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rājisayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vācā°; M₈ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, *also* °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhākam;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikam. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upaniṣṣāya viharanto¹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemaṇ ca gāravo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idaṃ bhante katham? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. °kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ sattham throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ °rūpāya; T. M₇ °rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko² hoti atiracchānakaṭṭhiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayam bhikkhave atṭhamo⁶ hetu atṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁸ pemaṃ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho pañāyaṃ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁸

¹ M₃ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₃ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garutāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāraṇaṃ ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṇṇa⁴ c'eva⁵ vivaraṇṇa⁶, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁷ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Tam⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁹ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam¹⁰ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sūttam¹¹ savyañjanaṃ¹² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Āraddhaviṇiyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₃ avivaraṇṇa.

⁴ M₃ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṇṇanti. ⁶ M₃ passati without ti.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M₃ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sūttā. ¹⁰ M₆ 'nā. ¹¹ M₆ here 'rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānā¹kathiko¹ atiracchānā²kathiko, sāma²ṇā² vā dhamma²ṇa² bhāsati, para²ṇa² vā a²j²jesati³, ariya²ṇa² vā tuṇhīb²hāva²ṇa² nā²ti²maññati; addhā² aya²ṇa² āyasmā jāna²ṇa² jānāti passama²ṇa² passati ti. Aya²ṇa² pi dhamma²ṇa² piyattāya garuttāya bhāva²ṇa² sāmaññāya ekib²hāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā upādāna⁴kkhandhesu udayabbaya⁴nupassī viharati 'iti rūpa⁴ṇa⁴, iti rūpa⁴ssa samu⁴dayo, iti rūpa⁴ssa attha⁴ṅamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññā⁴ṇa⁴ṇa⁴, iti viññā⁴ṇa⁴ssa samu⁴dayo, iti viññā⁴ṇa⁴ssa attha⁴ṅamo⁶ ti; addhā⁴ aya⁴ṇa⁴ āyasmā jāna⁴ṇa⁴ jānāti passama⁴ṇa⁴ passati ti. Aya⁴ṇa⁴ pi dhamma⁴ṇa⁴ piyattāya garuttāya bhāva⁴ṇa⁴ sāmaññāya ekib⁴hāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave a⁷ṭṭha⁷ hetū a⁷ṭṭha⁷ paccaya⁷ ādibrahma⁷cariyikāya paññāya appa⁷ṭṭiladdhāya pa⁷ṭṭilābhāya pa⁷ṭṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepulla⁷ya bhāva⁷ṇa⁷ pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. A⁸ṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhamme⁸hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇa⁸ṇa⁸ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi a⁸ṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appi⁹ya⁹pasama⁹si ca hoti piya⁹garahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkāra⁹kāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi⁹ ca pāpiccho ca micchādi⁹ṭṭhi ca.

Ime⁹hi kho bhikkhave a⁸ṭṭhahi dhamme⁸hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇa⁸ṇa⁸ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. A⁸ṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhamme⁸hi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇa⁸ṇa⁸ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi a⁸ṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anā¹kathito; M₁ anā¹katiko; M₆ ānanda⁶

² T. M₇ sāmañña⁷ṇa⁷. ³ M₆ a³j³josati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₃ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi¹ ca hoti na piyagarahi² ca na lābhakāmo ca³ na sakkārakāmo ca⁴ hirimā ca hoti⁵ ottappi⁶ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca⁴ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca⁵ bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo⁸ ca hoti amanāpo⁹ ca agaru¹⁰ ca abhāvanīyo¹¹ ca¹².

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca¹³ na¹⁴ akkosakapari-bhāsako¹⁵ ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁶ dukkhañ⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,
ete ca nātvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no¹⁰
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹²
na santi,

padañ ca nātvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S.

⁷ M. M₆. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ Ph. ape^o

¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₆ vidhūsitā.

¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaṇā⁴; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanaṃ uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi dhammassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M., 'yāso; M. Ph. M., S. 'yaso.

² M., bhavaṃ; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. M., bhavaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. la.

⁷ M., jānāti.

⁸ T. jarāmarā.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho
aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya
tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴
uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-
jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-
virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati
jātiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
nassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁹, idaṃ
nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthuj-
janenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhaṃ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,

ete ca űatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp^o pasamsā before upp^o nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara^o

⁸ T. M₇ 'yāso; M. S. 'yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₆. S. ¹² M. M₆. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁶ uppannam yasaṃ . . . uppannam¹¹ ayasaṃ¹¹ . . . uppannam sakkāraṃ

¹ Ph. M₃ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg^o; M₃ atthamg^o; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dipṇa^o

⁵ Ph. M₃. T. M₇ °dipṇa^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₃. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₃. T. °dipṇa^o

⁹ M₃. T. M₇ °dipṇa^o ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₃.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹ vihareyya. Katha²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhibhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannam lābham abhibhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁷ uppannam ya-
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . .
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti.
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
 lābham abhibhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannam alābham . . .⁹
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam
 sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhibhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannam alābham . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asak-
 kāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpa-
 mittatam abhibhuyya¹⁰ viharissāma¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M., S. twice. ² M₂. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M₆. M., S. twice.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ give it in full; M. has la, Ph. M₈ have pa
after alābham.

⁵ M. twice. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M., S. twice.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. twice; M₆ omits abhi^o

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; omitted by M₆.

¹³ M. M₈ pa.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānaṃ indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

¹ T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatta° *always*; M₈ Dhajoli° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhuvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ 'vaṇṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttarā°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam¹ bhikkhūnam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim . . .⁴ attasampattim⁵ . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva deveṣu Tāvatisseṣu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sampkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten⁸ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim . . .⁸ attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti? 'Evaṃ devānam indā⁹ ti. 'Kiṃ pan⁹ idam⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānam¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā¹¹ ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh¹² ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṣṣa attham ājananti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchaṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. *has*: pe 1 parasampattim paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pa. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆ M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. °bhānam; M. Ph. M₃ insert upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₃ S.

¹³ M₃ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₃ °thañña°

¹⁵ M₃ thaññam. ¹⁶ S. kāyeḥi; M. Ph. M₃ kājeḥi.

¹⁷ S. sisakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. uccaṅgehi; M₃ ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyya⁷ ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññaṃ rāsīmā⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyya⁷ ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma¹¹ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmataṃ Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma¹¹ ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ añjalihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña⁶; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña⁶, and it continues: yade dāññassa (sic) dāṇāma¹¹ ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ yaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma¹¹ ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma¹¹ ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha⁹ ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °dippa⁹

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁸ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ Ph. T. °dipna° ² Ph. M₈. T. °dipna°

³ M. M₈. T. S. twice; M₆ omits abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. twice.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. twice. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. twice.

¹⁰ M. twice; M₈ has abhikhuyya twice. ¹¹ M. twice.

¹² Ph. inserts pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. twice.

¹⁴ S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhiḥbhuyya¹ viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitṭhito⁵. Ugganḥātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ *all MSS. double it.* ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvata. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatṭhito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M₈ °saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. °tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. °kāya; M₈ °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ aloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimaṃ⁴ disaṃ⁵ alokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁶ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ¹⁹ ahāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆, M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆, M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₈, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhiṇena passena³ sihaseyyamaṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṃ accādhāya⁶ sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimamaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti², viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā . . .³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti⁵.

Kim aññatra⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paripuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ¹ viharati Gaggarāya² pokkharaniyā³ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhumaṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ⁴ paṭicarati⁵, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti⁶, kopaṇaṃ ca dosaṇaṃ ca appaccayaṇaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₃. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₃. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā^o; M₆ upasamgahamti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbatthamaṃ and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara^o

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā^o; T. aññena a^o

¹⁶ M₇ pari^o; M₃ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath² etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo³ so⁴ bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo⁵ paraputtā⁶ viheṭheti⁷? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ⁸ samminjitaṃ⁹ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū¹⁰ āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹¹ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'¹² 'vāyaṃ¹³ samaṇapalāpo¹⁴ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁵ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti¹⁶. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti¹⁷ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁸ yavakaraṇe¹⁹ yavadūsi²⁰ jāyetha yavapalāpo²¹ yavakāraṇḍavo²², tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²³ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²⁴ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na²⁵ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'²⁶ 'vāyaṃ²⁷ yavapalāpo²⁸

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M₆ dametth' esaṃ.

² M. 'yye; T. 'yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kiṃ vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °kar°; M₆ °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi; Ph. dūḍhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M₆ °panna. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °kar°

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₈ nāṭaṃ. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san nī°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

²⁴ M. M₈ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 ṭetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-
 minjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'⁷ 'vāyaṃ'⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni daḥhāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitam vilokitaṃ samminjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 civaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kar° ² M. °tetvā; Ph. M₈ °detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ maññe.

⁵ Ph. °ti. ⁶ M. Ph. sami° ⁷ M. M₈ °rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. °lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseti.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. adds pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ °hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami° ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiphaṃ kuṭhārim ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni dāhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁶ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

¹ M. M₈ °rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °kar°

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. °panāliyatthiko; M₈ °panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānaliyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhārim; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yaṃ. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri° ¹² M. °ṭeyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ °detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānanāliṃ; M₈ udapānapanāliṃ; T. M₆ °panāliyaṃ; M₇ °pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Sampvāsāya¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhi thambhi palāsi ca issuki macchari saṭho
 saṇhavāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ veditvā yathā katham?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 karaṇḍavam¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi sampvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI.²⁸

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yaṃ viharati Nālerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S. 'sāya. ² S. 'netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. 'vācā; T. M₆ M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. 'ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭaṇaṃ; M₇ kanam or katam.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyātha; M₈ 'jāsa; M₆ 'yā ca; T.
 abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ 'vi. ¹¹ S. 'mavā.

¹² T. M₇ 'buñ.

¹³ S. 'vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ 'no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. 'mitvā. ¹⁸ S. 'ccham.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆ M₇ Vaggo.

²² in T. M₆ there is no uddāna at all. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. inserts ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ 'mande; S. 'pūcimandārukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me² tam³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuttheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brāhmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā¹³ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₃. M₂, sārā°

² M₃. S. etam *instead of* me tam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M₂. M₂, *omit it*.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₂ *omit* ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₃ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ khvassa; M₂ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₃ °passa.

¹² M₃ *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

¹⁵ *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₂, *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā² ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁵ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyaṇḍena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T. M, kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā throughout. ³ T. M, tam.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M, kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

⁶ M. M₈ insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jeguccham vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṇṇā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaṇiyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaṇiyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaṇiyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi⁸ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti¹⁰ pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ

¹ S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. ³ M₃ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₃ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₃ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. °seyyaṃ; M₃ adds na. ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ² paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ paḍāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti' ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ paḍāletvā eko' va⁹ loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho⁸ seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam⁸ pītisukhaṃ

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise°

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpakāṇaṃ. ³ M₈ patā°

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. 'svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa°; T. apammu°; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammuṭṭhā; M₆ asammuṭṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ³, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tīthe āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiṇāpāya cittam abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgatto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgatto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpa-kass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosambhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇. aneñja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇. so 'ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pe Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇. vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇. vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikakamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikakamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiya abhinibbidhā⁸ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayānāyā² cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānañja°; T. M₆. M₇ āneñja°

³ M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe 'Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi°

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits this phrase.

² Ph. M₇ °si.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁹ T. khayā°

«ayam¹ āsavaśamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam
āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.
Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ
vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti³ nāṇaṃ
ahosi. «Khinā⁴ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho
me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā,
avijjā vihatā⁵ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁶ āloko uppanno
yathūtaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ
kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchā-
pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁷ Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸.
Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama,
seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹²,
dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
santi¹².

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M₆. M. vigatā.

⁵ T. M₆ vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M. 'dā; M. 'nibbidā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M₆. M. pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā^o throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁴ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho⁵ Nātaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham⁷ Nātaputtam⁶ etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆, M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆, M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. samghassa v° bh°

arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ¹ ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho² Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ³ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro⁴ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁵ abhiññātā⁶ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ⁷ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁸ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi^o; T. M₆ add tam. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa dhammassa saṅghassa v^o bh^o

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthē, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhātāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. °vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsatto.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and ji°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinaya-
yāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-
maṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ
Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ
vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ
tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:
tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti?
Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti
pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.
Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhiniḃbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo,
yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apa-
gabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti,
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: assatto⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

¹ M. pahinnā throughout.

² M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° throughout. ³ S. appa° always.

⁴ M. M. continue: ayaṃ kho and so on.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasettḥo.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁴ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante abhiikkantaṃ⁵ bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁷ tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ⁸ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ⁹ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappaṃ Vesāliṃ¹⁰ paṭākaṃ¹¹ parihareyyuṃ: Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam¹² pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Digharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ¹³ opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam¹⁴ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ¹⁵ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ¹⁶ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: digharattaṃ kho te¹⁷ Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ¹⁸ opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam¹⁹ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ²⁰ dātappaṃ²¹ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me²² taṃ²³ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho.

² Ph. assa^o

³ M. M₇ add ca.

⁴ Ph. pa ṇ upāsakaṃ.

⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca^o ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāhaṃ; M. Ph. esāhaṃ for iminā p^o

⁹ Ph. 'li; T. 'liyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ paṭikaṃ.

¹¹ S. dutiyakaṃ. ¹² Ph. 'ndhānaṃ; M₆ 'nthānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātaṃ. ¹⁵ S. pāhaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etaṃ.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbam; mayham eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹² vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹³ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹⁴ buddhānaṃ sāmukhikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁵: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁶ vatthaṃ¹⁷ apagatakālakam¹⁸ samma¹⁹-d-eva rajanaṃ²⁰ paṭiggaṇheyya²¹, evam eva Sihassa²² senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²³ veditadhammo pariyoḡālhaddhammo tippavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²⁴ bhante²⁵ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba'. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vinī^o; M₈ niva^o.

¹³ M₈ ca sū. ¹⁴ M. 'ti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha^o.

¹⁶ M. S. 'lakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañ^o.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga^o. ²⁰ T. Siha^o. ²¹ T. pattha^o.

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḥḥbhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhipam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram purisaṁ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyaṁ accayena sake nivesane paṇṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādapetvā³ Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi⁴ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyam rathiyāya⁹ rathiyam¹⁰ siṅghāṭakena¹¹ siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānam¹⁹ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. °yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyevā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆ M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thulam; M. thula; T. M₆ M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabbhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆ M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₈ T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṃ² ayyo³, dīgharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jīranti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvita hetu pi sañcicca pāpam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Siham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ samkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aṅṇe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukham¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₅ continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₅. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jīranti; Ph. jīnanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₅.

⁸ Ph. M₅. M₆. S. ōnti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₅ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₅.

¹¹ S. tam Bh°

¹² Ph. M₅ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rāja°

¹⁴ M₇ rāja°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₅ saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₅ sukham ¹⁸ M₅ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāttheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁹ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha¹⁰ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹¹ hoti yāva¹² jivitamarapaṇariyādānā¹³ thāmaṃ¹⁴ upadamsetā¹⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹⁶ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁸ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁹ samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti²¹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²² sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²³ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²⁴ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²⁵ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁶; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁷ sāttheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. insert ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. ⁵ T. kuṭṭh° ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₁ °dānāya; M₈ is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ S. kāmaññe; T. M₆ M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jivitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ adds vā. ¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājabhogo.

¹⁶ M. here saṃkhaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₈ has jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhiṣṣāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, tatrayaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamādhī; āradhaviyā viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitam, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpupitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhaviṣṣati' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadosa aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisakhaḷaṇke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadosa, taṃ supātha sādhuḷaṇke¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyivā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆. M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. lamghati; T. M₆. M₇ lamkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ daṇḍam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. patodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈. M₇ °dānam; M. °tthānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde samharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde samharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbeṭṭheti'¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamsitvā; M₇ vidimsitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇṭena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇṭabbam maññasi' ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhaṇṇati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisam⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₃ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₂, M₃ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₃ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₃ bhaṇṇati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₃ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. satthim; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₃ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati na paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyīṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayattim; M. patodalattim; Ph. 'latthihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latthihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M. 'dānaṃ; M. 'thānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamsitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. viheṭhethi; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭa⁴ yāva⁵ idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁶ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaḷaṅkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṃḍo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccherapaṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataraṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṃḍo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccherapaṃ dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ °hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. °to; M. Ph. °to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya° ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti⁵ sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve⁶ na byādhati⁷ patvā⁸ parisam uggahavādinam⁹ na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca¹⁰ cchādeti¹¹ sāsanam asandiṭṭhañ¹² ca¹³ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁴ kuppati¹⁵: sa¹⁶ ve¹⁷ tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹⁸ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁹ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhatim; M₇ byādhatim.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. rūpena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷeru-pucimaṇḍamūle². Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'apī¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o ² T. M₆, M₇ 'hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆, M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇṇena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhātī ti.

⁹ S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṭitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ samkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva throughout; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈ S. °khyam.

³ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°; M₆ puttam; M₇ pūnattam.

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² T. M₆ ea; M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va; M₇ S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. veḍ° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ sī°; M₆ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °lam. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallam.

²² M₈ continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā² timitimiṅgalā³ timiramiṅgalā⁴ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁵ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yaṃ pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ⁶ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁷ timitimiṅgalā⁸ timiramiṅgalā⁹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹⁰ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹¹ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹² pi attabhāvā¹³ catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹⁴ pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁶; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁷ ti¹⁸? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁹ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti²⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda²¹ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²² mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'²³ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā; M₇ timitimiṅgalā both times; T. timitiṅgalā; M₆ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₅. M₆ °lā; T. M₇ timitimiṅgalā both times. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ °lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē² eva aññāpaṭivedho³. Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē² eva aññāpaṭivedho³: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo⁵ velāṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattāṃ, taṃ⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jīvītaṃ⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattāṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā¹¹ jīvītaṃ⁸ pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kupaṇa saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matāṃ kupaṇaṃ, taṃ khīppam eva¹⁴ tīraṃ vāheti¹⁵ thalāṃ ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khīppam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīno¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā¹⁸ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₅ Mahānāma. ² T. °dhā. ³ M₅ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₅ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₅. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °hetuṃ.

⁹ M₅ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yaṃ mama; M₆. M₇ yaṃ mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. °kānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₅ Mahā°

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₅. S. kasambuka° ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₅ sannī°

¹⁸ M₅ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakā³ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham⁷ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁹ Sakya-puttiyā¹⁰ tveva saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₈ sannī° ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₈ Mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁷ M. M₈. S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₈. S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₈. S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷaṃ⁸ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahataṃ¹³ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitimiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₃ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆, M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. veḷ° ⁷ Ph. M₃, M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆, M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₃, S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₃ °tṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₃ timiratipiṅgalo; M₆ timiṅgalā.

raṁiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayaṃ dhamma-
vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-
miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
panno: ayaṃ⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye abhiramanti⁷ ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Pabbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇ' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā
tuphī ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °piṅgalo; T. M₆ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgilā.

² M. Ph. M₃ vasanti. ³ M₃ Mahā°

⁴ T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₃ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṃhi ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ³ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnaṃ; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₃ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₃ uddhate. ³ T. nandī^o

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₃ uddhato; M₂ uddhassa.

⁵ M₃ °po. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka^o

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₃ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, dītttho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te' bhikkhūhi saddhīm samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁸ nāma⁹ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₃ kho. ² omitted by M₃. ³ M₇ bāham.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M₃ udissatu. ⁷ M₃ S. yāvatā.

⁸ M₃ tāmhi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse^o

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi^o

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₃ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₃ continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā^o

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₃ timiratiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno¹⁰ anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅghā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅghā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgala.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Veraṇja-Siho ājaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ khaḷuṅkena¹¹ malāni ca Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehī¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggio; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājaṇṇā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) : Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ supāhi⁶ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yādāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato¹⁰ 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹¹ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayam kho¹² me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹³ kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi¹⁴. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹⁵ samkilesam nekkhamme¹⁶ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yādā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °na. ² M₃ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ supohi. ⁷ T. °karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ °ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts tam bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₃ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ °si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāram.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamaṃsikaṃ dhammadeśanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchati, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhūñjatu puññaṃ ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati māṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa māṃ¹² ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹³ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesiṃ¹⁴. Komāriṃ¹⁵ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-taṃ¹⁶. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata^o

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pūhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aññattam.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva supāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto'¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā'¹² evaṃ¹³ kho tumhe devatā¹⁴ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatiṃ¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṇ'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahinaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mi ti.

Ime kho bhante atthha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-vijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanā⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₂. M₇ p'aham; S. cāham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S.

⁴ M₂ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₂ utthāya.

4. Atthahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati attha² acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvījanti, te⁴ supāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵’ ti. ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁶ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca pahiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvījati. So kho⁷ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathādaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram⁸ sampkilesam nekkhamme⁹ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaranacittaṃ¹⁰ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkapsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggapheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban taṃ nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyaḥhadhammo tippavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ taṃ supāhi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa delh' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁷ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁸ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁹. Komārim²⁰ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattam. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, te ca²¹ kho appatīvibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₃; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₃ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₃. ⁶ Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₃ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₃. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₃ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₃ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °rap.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti², sakkaccam yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccam; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammam deseti², aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvījjati.

10. Anacchariyam⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko dīṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅgham¹⁰ kho panāham bhante parivisanto¹¹ nābhijānāmi evam¹² cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto¹³ va demi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvījjati.

11. Anacchariyam¹³ kho pana mam¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tā devatā evam vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evam¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam cittaṃ unnatim²⁰ 'mam vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhim sallapāmi' ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvījjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put these words after as° saddh°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yam.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavī°; M₆ paṭivī°

¹² Ph. puts evam after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnāti.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena⁴ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā⁵ ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁶ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. °tā. ² T. acch°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggālace°; M₆. M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Kata-mehi¹ sattahi²?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi⁴ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁵ Sugato uttāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi⁶ sattahi⁷? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁸, sīlavā . . .⁹ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .¹⁰ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha¹¹ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha¹² āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹³. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

² M₈ pa | ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe | sī°

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe ' sila°; T. omits Āl°

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattūhi, tehaṃ³ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo'⁶ ti⁶, taṃ⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atitamadhdhānam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamadhdhānam mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

¹ M_s ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyam; M_s 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. vācena throughout; M_s veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M_s veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M_s. ⁷ M. oti.

⁸ M_s. S. dal^o ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M_s. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M_s. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ aṭṭhahi²?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpi bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāpātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M_c. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph: M₃ pa = hi^o; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₅ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī¹⁶ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. dassanāya kāmo. ⁴ T. bhikkhū.

⁵ S. saddhammassa^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ dhāraṇa^o *always*. ⁷ M₈ 'pe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sutānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. 'kkhito; M₈ 'kkham; M₆ 'kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.*

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a^o

¹² Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'pe. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ 'kkhitā; M₈ 'kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹³ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M_s. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M_s. ⁴ Ph. M_s *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M_s. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M_s pa. ⁸ Ph. M_s *add* kho.

⁹ M_s. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M_s. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M_s. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cūgasampanno hoti parañ ca cūgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Rōṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dāraḥkā, kodhabalā⁸ māṭugamā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samānabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḥhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Attha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni attha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₃ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₃ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₃ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasūrathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. continues: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₂. ⁹ Ph. M₃. M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodhagāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca puggalo tiracchānayanoniṃ⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparitadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṭassa attham aññatam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₃ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'niko.

⁶ T. 'gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. 'yoniyam.

⁸ M₃. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₃ 'taro; T. M₆. M₇ 'tarasmim. ¹² Ph. M₃ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₃ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₃. T. paral^o ¹⁹ M. M₃ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapaṣampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasūrathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvadedite¹¹ ye khaṇam¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇam. Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴. Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā, tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhūbhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabham manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₃. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. ca; M. Ph. M₃. S. add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₃. S.

⁷ M₃ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₃ manussasalābham.

¹¹ M₃ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₃ jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh° nādhī° ¹³ M₃ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₃ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₃ samukhā°

Katham vijaññā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaṇātita hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāpijo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammaṃ aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaṇasamsāram ciram paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite
 akāṃsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇam paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anāvassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro^o ⁹ M₆ 'tim; S. 'mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ 'jā; M. Ph. 'pijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o ¹² M. Ph. S. 'tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. 'nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ 'dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o

¹⁷ T. 'vidhum; M. 'vibham; Ph. 'bhimam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. 'te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ 'parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Susu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. 'vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṛiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṛiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁷ atṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi⁸; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākāṅkhissasi, vivicca¹⁰ eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M. vivi° ² M. Ph. samī°

³ M. Ph. M₈ samī°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yaṃ taṃ (M₈ yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ sam-pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samā-dhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁸, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkham-asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upa-sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹² catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatiṃ vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati san-tuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi^o always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi² akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitag-gaḷam⁷ pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te⁸ rukkhamūlasenāsa-nam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭa-likatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaraccha-do ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno, evam eva te tipasantharakasa-yanāsanam¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya^o; M₇ bhojanānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. uli^o

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhamūle se^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈, T. M₇ ^oko. ¹² Ph. ^oko; omitted by M₈, T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ ^omigapaccattharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. ^osantārako^o; Ph. M₈ ^osantārako (M₈ santharako) sayato (M₈ ^ono) senāsanam; T. M₇ ^osantharako sayanānaṃ; M₆ ^osarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam³ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Attha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi⁸, tam supātha sādhuṃ⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjānam. ⁴ M. opakko

⁵ M. M₈ sami^o; Ph. sami^o corr. from sammi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁷ M₆ atth' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe = Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āradbhaviriyo samāno 'āradbhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upaṭṭhitasatī samāno 'upaṭṭhitasatī ti maṃ jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchatī. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninna² cittaṇa vivekaṇa³ pabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭena⁴ aññadatthu uyyojanikaṭṭhasamyuttaṃ⁵ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. 'tā; Ph. 'tvā. ² T. M₁, M₂, add 'va.

³ Ph. nī^o; M₁ nikkhamā^o ⁴ T. 'pavisam^o

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati aku-salanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M_s. ² M. M_s la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M_s. M_s. S. °tthajjhā° ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavāpasadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loka anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcaṃ adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmeṇa Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. M₇ 'si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.¹

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu'² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun'⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸

Etam hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi'¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'¹³ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati,

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāṭe paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °tam; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsiṃ. ¹² M. °ṇānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāpasakkharillaṅ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṅ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭi-
seyyam⁷. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvippahāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsātino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikaṃ na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phāṭiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāpasakkharillaṅ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṅ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈ S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṅ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṅ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈ S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṅ; M₈ anupadaṅ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu samapabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samapabrāhmaṇā sammāditthikā honti sammāsāṅkappū sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatinō sammāsamādhinō. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samapabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khethe sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhañṇassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasīlesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapañṇe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kammāsampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ ditthisampadam maggasampadam āgamaṃ yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yyati.

² M. Ph. M. S. 'tā.

³ S. samā^o; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M. has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp^o

⁴ M. aṇṇassa; S. dhañṇāya. ⁵ M. 'lla; Ph. 'llā.

⁶ T. 'lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnā; M. dinna.

⁸ Ph. 'kha; M. 'kham.

⁹ T. M. M. 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. 'pañṇā; M. 'pañña. ¹¹ M. 'taṃ.

¹² M. satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M. S. 'dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M. M. ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. vatthu^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M. sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samapassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yam deti
tam paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan⁹' ti.
So tam cittam dahati¹⁰ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam
bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam¹¹ uttarim¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saḥavyatam upapajjati⁹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussilassa. Ijhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapadhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samapassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti
tam paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muṇcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā°

⁵ S. °vasatham pa° *always*.

⁶ M. Ph. °sisati; M₈ °sissati *and* °sisati *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S. pada°

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹² M. Ph. M₈ °ri *throughout*; M₆ °ri *and* °rim.

¹³ M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhattā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhābahulā² ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānam³ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ⁴ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁵ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ⁶ uttarimā abhāvitam⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati⁸. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhattā⁹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ¹⁰ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatisā devā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Yānā devā . . . Tusitā¹² devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti¹³ devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹⁴ sukhābahulā¹⁵ ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ¹⁶ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ¹⁷ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹⁸ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ¹⁹ uttarimā abhāvitam²⁰ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati²¹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhattā²².

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. 'otā. ² M₃ henceforth cātuma^o

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁴ S. pada^o

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o

⁶ T. bhā^o; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₃. S. suddh^o ⁸ M₃ inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss^o

¹¹ Ph. 'tassavatti; M₃ 'vassavati. ¹² M₃ otā.

¹³ M₃ 'vassa^o ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o; M₃ hinādhi^o

¹⁵ M₃ bhā^o; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh^o

dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati² taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ³ uttarim abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati'. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁵. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapīdhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriya-vatthūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum⁹, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇa-

¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆, M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tat' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ omits no sa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa° throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyam; T. M₆, M₇ °dobhaggam.

kiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhanti: dībbena āyuna, dībbena vaṇṇena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhi-pateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi rasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ⁴ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe⁶ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe⁶ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayā puñṇakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Tusitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati.

¹ Ph. adds ca. ² T. M₆, M₇, °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈, M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. omits the next five words.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānarattiṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratti deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁸, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattiṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puñña-kiriya-vatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₈ 'tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₈ Sunimito; M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya² deti, abhiñham deti, dadam³ cittaṃ pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisadānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanam⁵
abhiñham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cājitvā āmisam bahum.
Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,
evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya

¹ M₃ suci.

² M. Ph. M₃ °yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₃.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₃ pāṇa°; T. panita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₃ S. °ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₃ S. neva.

¹⁰ S. °yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ S. °tūnam always.

¹² M₃ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappanño gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti natvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devahito nātināṃ sakhiṇaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito
vineyya maccheramaṇaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṇ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave duttiyo puññābhi-
sando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagg-
saṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₃ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. °riye; M₃ °riyo; Ph. S. °rino.

⁴ Ph. °le; M₃ vesale *for* ca pe^o; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha
pe^o; M₆ dhammi pe^o *instead of* dhamme ca pe^o

⁵ T. samitaṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe ṇ saṃghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. °ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appatīkutthāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ⁴ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁵ datvā⁶ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati⁷ na saṃkiyissati⁸ appatīkuttham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍiko⁹ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānaṃ¹⁴ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ¹⁵ vamsaññaṃ¹⁶ porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati¹⁷ na¹⁸ saṃkiyissati¹⁹ appatīkuttham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² Ph. M₃ °kissanti.

³ M. M₃ asaṃk° for na saṃ° ⁴ Ph. M₃ °kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave attha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivīsayasamvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivīsayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₃ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

⁸ Ph. M₃ samp^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikata nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr⁵ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyaṃ
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₆ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhadd^o

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M₈ °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri⁷ ārācāri⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ārācāri⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² tṭhetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino.

² M. M₃. S. p'aṅg°; T. M₇ aṅg° ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₃ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₃ °kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M₃ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₃ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₃ °saṇṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₃ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₃ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹³ uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₃ °sattho. ² M₃ tena. ³ M₃ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₃ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₃ T. M. aṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₃ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ insert naccagī (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M₃ pa) || vibhūsanatthānam pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₃ aṅg° ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₃ °sañtharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇ S. °tharake; M₃ °sañtha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti maṇcake vā tipasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi maṇcake⁶ vā⁷ tipasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanaṇaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsiṇaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalamā nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukham⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvachcharo upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆, M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆, M₇. S. dibbaṃ s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

nam āyupпамāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Tāvattimsānam devānam saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyupпамāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Yāmānam⁵ devānam saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam⁵ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyupпамāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Tusitānam devānam saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam devānam āyupпамāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M₈ manussa°

³ M₃ Tusitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₂. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° throughout. ⁶ M₃ "nussa"

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammarapā Nimmānaratinam devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṁ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
mālam na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
etaṁ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.
Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
obhāsayaṁ¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvatā
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṁ. ² M₃ manussa°

³ M₃ mānussa° ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ pan' etaṁ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₃ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₃. T. M₆ ca dinnaṁ. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₃. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu°; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₃ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yaṃ vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti ṭhānaṃ ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visakhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₃ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kã° ⁵ M₃ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ddayāni; M₃ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe 1 anindita setṭham upenti ṭhānaṃ ti, as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₃. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . 'Yāva-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' aṭṭha imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā⁶ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippaharo. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippaharo?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹⁰ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹¹ kalamā nāgghati¹² soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paṇḍasa¹³ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁴ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaṣitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

³ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ⁸ M₃ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₃ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₃ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatisānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatisānam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Tāvatisānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
mālam na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M_s. T. M₇ pan' etam. ² M. M_s la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M_s. T. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M_s hanne.

⁶ T. ca dī°; S. °dinnā°

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M_s ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ
 buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi veluriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 happhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 tñānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

¹ M. M₃ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₃.

⁷ S. °ṇi pajā °nussā. ⁸ M₆ cettayyum.

⁹ M₃ Bocch° *throughout*; M₆ Bojjhaṅ° *and* Bojj°

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihiṭa-daṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihiṭa-daṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ solasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₅; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₅. S. p'aṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₅.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₅ °santharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅ° ⁷ T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₅ kim va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₅ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₅. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

naṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattārī vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by* M.

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ paṇ' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ haṇe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālāṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhan>tagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-
 kamipsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₈ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₈ °likkhe. ⁸ M₈ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan.

¹² M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃa: mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṇkhāma, tādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ saraṃ² ākaṇkhāma, tādisakāṃ saraṃ² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ sukhaṃ ākaṇkhāma, tādisakāṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃa³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁴ nilā assu nilavappaṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁵ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁶ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁷ nilā ahesuṃ nilavappaṇā⁸ nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁹. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā¹⁰ devatā sabbā 'va¹¹ piṭā assu¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . sabbā 'va¹⁴ lohita¹⁵ assu¹⁶ . . . sabbā 'va¹⁷ odātā¹⁸ assu¹⁹ odātavappaṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra²⁰ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va²¹ odātā ahesuṃ odātavappaṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra²². Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va²³ gāyi, ekā 'va²⁴ nacci, ekā 'va²⁵ accharikaṃ²⁶ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatālitassa²⁷ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁸ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²⁹ ca pemaṇiyo³⁰ ca³¹ madaniyo³² ca³³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddaṃ. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahosi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesuṃ; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesuṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātaka. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va g^o

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ 'iyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

¹⁹ M₆ 'talissa; T. 'likassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa; T. 'nāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca³ pemaṇiyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyaṭi' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vatteṃa: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ saram⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saram ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukham ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vatteṃa' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavappā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavappā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pitā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹² odātavappā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'kāra^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pitā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra¹ ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā² 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra³. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā⁴ 'va⁵ gāyi⁶, ekā⁷ 'va⁸ nacci⁹, ekā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ accharikaṃ¹² vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭṭipattālitassa¹³ kusalehi susamannāhatassa¹⁴ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁵ ca¹⁶ madaniyo¹⁷ ca, evaṃ eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁸ ca¹⁹ madaniyo²⁰ ca²¹. Atha khv āhaṃ²² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv²³ ayyo Anuruddho sadiyati²⁴ ti tath²⁵ 'ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati²⁶ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati²⁷. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha²⁸ Anuruddha mātugāmo²⁹ yassa³⁰ mātāpitāro bhadduno denti atthakāma³¹ hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini³² pacchānipātini kimpārapaṭṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādinī. Ye te³³ bhaddu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samapabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantārā kamantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo³⁴ so³⁵ bhaddu abbhantaro³⁶ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₃ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

⁶ M. suppaṭṭālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaṇiyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilānakānañ⁵ ca balābalañ jānāti, khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pañātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāpi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. 'nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānakatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'gī.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. 'kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ 'parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₈ 'parijanā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhāttuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁵ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini pacchānipātini kimpkāra-paṭissāvini⁶ manāpacārini piyavādinī . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussukotaṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhāttāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹ bhāttuṃ ca garuṇaṃ sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita. Utthāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhāttu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhāttu chandavasānugā¹¹ manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. T.

⁵ omitted by M. M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gi.

⁸ M. °kāmadaṃ.

⁹ M₃ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaraṃ bhaddu-
no denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampaṃ
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkāra-
paṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi⁶. Ye te bhaddu garuno
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanō-
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantaraṃ kammantā
'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā
tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ
saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhaddu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā'
ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesāṃ kataṇ ca
katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca
balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-
sena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaṇ-
ṇam vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā
saṃpādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā.
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāpātipātā paṭi-
viratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
viratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°; M₃ Samsu°

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. *adds* nisīdi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by M₃*.

⁶ S. pe 1 Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₃ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇi vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānaśamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visāke mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visāke mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visāke mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M_s. S. °gi. ² T. M_c. M₇, uppa°

³ M. °kāmadaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M_c. M₇, cchanda° ⁶ M₇, uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M_s pa : Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nisīdi.

⁹ T. M_c. M₇, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessū' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṇ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṇ c'assa paccamsena⁵ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jivitaḥetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. °rā. ³ S. °nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁶ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharā
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatiṃ āhu dhammatṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gī.

³ M₆. M₇ pe = Kathaṇ; T. puts pe after Visākhe.

⁴ M. la = Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₃. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. inserts kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātam⁶, tam jivitaheṭṭhi pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āradhho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. °rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆. M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁴ āradhho hoti ti.

Susampvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ ahu dhammatṭham saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā atthaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānam⁸:

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Pappāsakam samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆, M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆, M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. °mī. ¹¹ M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ¹³ M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitaṃ kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsūyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi⁵ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod^o ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokīppena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokīppena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokīppena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokīppena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā ena⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₃ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M₃ *omits it*.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ¹, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaṇiyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁹ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaṇiyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasāṅkamanaṇ¹²

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆. M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. assa. ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsittabbā (Ph. 'sisittabbā).

¹¹ M₈ 'pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa^o; M₆ ovādānupa^o

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vut-thāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tihi tṭhānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsitaṃ⁹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda¹⁰ ovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhuninaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹² bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā¹³ hotu upasampadā¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹⁵ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁶ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ¹⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁸ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁹ bhikkhuninaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. °niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ °bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °setabbo; M₆ omits pari°

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₃ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₃ °vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₃ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₃ ovādo.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsaṃ nahāto⁴ uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ⁵ vā⁶ adhimuttakamālaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā atṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ 'hitvā. ⁹ T. patiṭṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ taṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālikhettam na ciratthitikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyam ciratthitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitthikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettam na ciratthitikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyam ciratthitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālīm⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnam attha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhāgavantam etad avoca 'katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Atthahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa⁷ pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarāno poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. 'ti; M₆ 'ti and ti.

² T. 'tanti.

³ M. mañja^o; S. mañje^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ ālīm; S. pālīm.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppaṭtitāni; omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'to.

¹⁰ T. 'vyanatoso.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ visa^o

hoti bhikkhunīsaṅghaṃ¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādāpetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁶ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyaṃ' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ghassa. ² M₃ pana tam.

³ M₆. M. °vatthavasanaṃ; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₃. T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₃.

saṅgapikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha² kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātārūparajataṃ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā ambhakaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye ambhakaṃ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāya-sukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁹ Byagghapajja¹⁰ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikam¹¹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹² yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹³ yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹⁴. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹⁵?

5. Idha¹⁶ Byagghapajja¹⁷ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₃ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma°

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °niije.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bahābalaparicitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁹ jivikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam¹³ paggaheṭvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹⁷ jivikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ samma°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ opa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. uppa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati² ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ³ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁴ 'vāyaṃ⁵ kulaputto bhoge khādati⁶ ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁷ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁹ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati¹⁰ ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihīnaṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati² ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajjivita¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pātikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'tam.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ āyaṃ; M₅ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetthā⁶; M₈ anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈ S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆, M₇, omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama⁹; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco¹⁰; S. nācco¹⁰ ¹¹ M. S. nāti¹⁰

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈ S.; T. M₇, put hoti also after surā¹³

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈ S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talā-kassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talā-kassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁵ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja⁸ silāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiya² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uttahāta kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jīvikam⁵ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāma, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro ime¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya sampvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajj° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyaḍhigatā bahābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti⁵ kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun⁷ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ¹² jivikam² kappeti

¹ M₃ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₃ °tam.

³ M. Ph. M₃ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bahā°; M₅ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₃ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihinam² 'evam me³ āyo vayan pari-
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī
vā tulam⁴ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁵ etta-
kena vā unnatan⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā
samam⁷ jivikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihinam²
'evam me āyo vayan pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiram jivikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikam¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyam¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi-
ditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jivikam⁸
kappeti na accogālham na atihinam 'evam me āyo vayan
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivita¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāram anuppavecceyya¹⁸; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco^o; S. nācco^o throughout.

² M. S. nāti^o

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ uppa^o

⁷ M₈. S. sama^o; T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ tam.

⁹ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ; M₈ 'khāritañ; T. M₇ 'khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetthamarānam; Ph. ajetthamarikañ; M₈ atthamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ insert tam vā. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajivitam; M₆. M₇ jivitā.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silāsampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paṇṇāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paṇṇavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paṇṇāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikaṃ⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Ice⁵ ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahatṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*. ³ M₈. T. uṭṭhāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. *°tam*. ⁵ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. *°rāgandhāyaṃ*.

⁷ M. Ph. *°bandho*; M₈ *°dhammo*; T. *°vinividdho*; M₇ *°vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā² ca³ kāmārāgarattāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁵ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca rogo⁵ ca gaṇḍo² sallāṇ² ca² saṅgo ca² paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayaṃ⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāñṇaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹². So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho paṇaṃ jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānaṃ avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'bandho; M₇ 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogaṇ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasi-kānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dālha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araññako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaḥo hoti uppannam aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhaya-bheravasaho hoti uppannam bhaya-bheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi°

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ, then pe 3 sacchi°

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. 7 M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁸ M₆ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu aṃaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār°; M. M₃ araññiko; Ph. āraññiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁹ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṃ manussaṇaṃ puññapekkhānapāṇinaṃ¹² karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh^o | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh^o hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh^o dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā^o.

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pekkhāna^o.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³ ... anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tithā:
esa saṅgho samukkattho⁴ sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhanapāṇinam
karotam⁵ opadhikam puñnam ettha⁶ dinnaṃ ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānam⁹:

Gotami ovādam samkhittam Dīghajānuṃ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭa-ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim¹⁵ kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. *has then* pa | arahā. ² M₆ *adds* hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₅ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₅. S. ⁶ ti. ⁶ T. samghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-ādhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādhāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotami^o; Ph. M₅ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₅. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit* the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹² S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte Pannāsakāsaṅgahito duti-yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ S. ^o | *always*.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhi² socicca² paridevica² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi⁵ ca mādi⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi⁶ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi⁶ socicca² paridevica² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi⁶ ca mādi⁵ ca pamādi³ ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₃ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. pamādam throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ Ph. M₃ °bho.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānaṃ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇ ca alam.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alam; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₃ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₃ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly^o.

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₃ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₃. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁵ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁶ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁸ hoti, no⁹ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁹ paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālaṃ. ² omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitto vihareyyaṃ' ti. Evam eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyaṃ⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assaṇ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —
Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ tthitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tthassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ tthitaṃ⁵ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tthānti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ M₃ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ mam c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₃. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ ajā^o. ⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ. ⁹ M. S. 'ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. 'ttam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti...⁹ muditā me cetovimutti...¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā-domanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva āgāraṃ anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi^o; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi^o; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M. kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi^o ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M. ovā^o; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā^o

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabbhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nāpadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assa’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ nāpadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assa’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvatthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. °dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. °saṃ ōeva; M₃ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M₇ add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallaṭṭheyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁶ ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸ ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdīghayukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdīghayukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallaṭṭheyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₈ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdīghā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam' ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca¹⁰ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kivaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹³ paccanñāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M₇ 'vaddham; M₆ 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsim². Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam⁴ abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

² Ph. M₈ °si.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

20

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpaśāññi eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpaśāññanam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhā throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samānāpatisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyaparisāṃ upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbaṃ, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayhaṃ⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma^o and catuma^o; Ph. cātuma^o both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasaṭaṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .¹ gaḥapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisaparisaṃ . . . Māraparisaṃ² . . . Brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sā-kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālī⁸ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'līm. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla^o throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭisu^o; Ph. paṭisunivā; S. paṭissunivā always.

4. Ramaṇiya Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ¹, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ², ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpalacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṇkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṇkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇiya Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ⁵, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpalacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṇkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikatā⁷ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṇkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M., Sattabba°; M₃ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₃ Sānandara°; M₇ Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. ⁴ *omitted by M₃*.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M₃ Pattabba°; T. M., Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₃. S. *continue*: ākaṇkh° (S. pe | ākaṇkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa | ākaṇkhamāno.

gavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyākam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti³ paṇḍāpessantapaṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁵, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā⁶ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti⁷ ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paṇḍāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā⁶ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁷ yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₃ dese^o

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar^o throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji⁶. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalipsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese°
³ M. °pissanti. ⁴ M. M. °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.
⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M. usajji.
⁷ M. M. °sa; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M. add ca.
⁸ T. M. loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M. °dudru° throughout.
¹⁰ M. udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassaji¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahapaṭhavi udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇam paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhaviśaṇṇā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāpā āposāṇṇā: so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti⁸ saṃkampaṇti⁹ sampakampaṇti¹⁰. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paṇṇā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

'Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₃.

⁵ M. S. ossajati; Ph. M₃ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icchā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha Vimokkho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸ ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ²⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .²¹ catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₃ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₃; S. °bhūtā.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₃. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₃ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

¹⁵ M₃ °sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₃ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacaro² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā ca² ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca³ ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyam; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giṇjakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phussō; T. M₆. M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₈. M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phassō ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ 'yam. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. 'nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ 'yam. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆. S. Nādō; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhīṇja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhadd°

² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātāṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataraṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataraṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataraṃ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe = evaṃ. ³ T. passi° and assi°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe = maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyam² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Giṇṇakā-vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave marapasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papa-teyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajāññāni ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāt°; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nād° ² Ph. Bhinja°

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍasseyya; M₆. M₇. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhilitvā.

⁸ M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajāññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite. ² T. ḍaseyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁴ T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmojjena vihattabham ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikam⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññātarena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa.

⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ñijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsūya samannā-gato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum¹. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave āraḁkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² āraḁkkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḁaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun⁶ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āraḁkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākaḁcchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā¹² ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḁhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihinaṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati¹⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḁhetvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti. ² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ ḁaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh^o ¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay^o throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco^o; S. nācco^o throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayaṃ.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. on^o

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṇ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ veditvā³ samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāpātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ uṇṇ^o; M₆ ūna^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇ ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶; evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Śāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālipi⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or °na); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °li; Ph. M₃ °li always.

⁹ M₃ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₃ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°.

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati². Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁴ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattāṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M₃. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₃.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so utth^o. ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₃. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so *alone*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁶ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁵ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so uttho ² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp^o ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ so uttho

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈, T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp^o

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ n'upp^o

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ alā^o

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madi² na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso atṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁴ . . . Chah'⁵ āvuso dhammēhi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti, dhatānaṃ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹ hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Ime hi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhi ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā; M₆ pe i sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₃ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₃. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniya.

⁵ M₃ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M₃ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₃. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvihī?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₈ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₈ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihaṇāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe : no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₃ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavattḥūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi'⁴ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavattḥum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavattḥum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavattḥum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavattḥum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₃ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₃. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₃ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₃. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-dattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi² ti. So nipajjati³ . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam⁶ maññe, handāham nipajjāmi⁷ ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi¹⁰ ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi¹³ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. add na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °tikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M₈.

⁷ M. S. add viriyam āro; T. omits so nippo

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₆ adds ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. add na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹² S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana¹ me² karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa⁵ evaṃ⁵ hoti⁵ 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto⁷ nāsakkhiṃ⁸ buddhānaṃ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggaṃ agamāsim¹⁵, maggaṃ kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₈ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭigacc' always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °kkhi; M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandho

¹² omitted by M. M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₈ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhama⁴.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maraṇasati³ dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānaṃ kusitaṃ⁶ ārabbhavattthuni ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvare, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 padassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāpadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati ya-
 thābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₃. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. S. ⁴ Ph. M₃. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito ca-
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M₃ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāṇe satisampajāṇnasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammam supāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammam¹² supāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammam³ dhāreti . . . Suvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammam¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānam¹⁴ dhammānam attham upapariikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānam attham¹³ upapariikkhati, no ca³ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'upa^o; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₈ °tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² supātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atthahi; T. attha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °taṃ; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhāṇaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kiṃsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M₈ only taṃ.

ādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandaṃulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakoṣaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsaṇṇe kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakoṣaṃ vilumpati, na accāsaṇṇe kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M₇ aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi°

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ hanti; S. harati throughout.

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈ M₇ aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇ aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆ M₇ add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yam² samaṇena pattaḥḥam³ brāhmaṇena vusimatā
yam vedagunā pattaḥḥam⁴ bhisakkena anuttaram
yam nimmalena pattaḥḥam⁵ vimalena sucimatā⁶
yam nāṇinā⁷ pattaḥḥam⁸ vimuttana anuttaram,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam¹¹ nāma Kosalanāṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimatā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghā cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹⁵ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁸ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva²⁰ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā²¹ va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₆. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₆ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samāṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₆ bahutam always. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M₆ mostly Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₆ insert so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₆ nekkhama° or nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (sic); M₆ yassāyam; M₇ yassāya; M₈ omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhi. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₆. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāpan' ti. Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa⁹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Tumbhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttānam viharatam evam hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvam.

⁶ S. 'ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam; M₈ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgama samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkiḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ aṅgulipatodakehi¹⁰ saṅjagghanti saṃkiḷanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ¹⁶ samāhitam nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati¹⁸ samapuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆ M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆ M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆ M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆ M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. °kena.

¹¹ M₆ S. idha paṇāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

¹⁷ T. M₆ M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₈ paṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddakilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasāññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ⁷ araññe asaṃāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar°; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy°

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °sañña; M₇ ār°

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar°; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār° ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar°

¹¹ T. ār°; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyap; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'ham.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ⁷ pavedeyyup. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyup¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv°

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā°; T. M₆. M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. aṭṭha° ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyup. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anathāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi gihihi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammam kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam anathāya parisakkati, gihinam⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avañṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avañṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avañṇam bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭṭissavam¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammam kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anathāya parisakkati¹², na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₃ insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

³ M₃. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₃. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihiṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe^o

¹⁰ M₃ paṭisāraṇam. ¹¹ M₃ paccuppeti.

¹² M₃ inserts na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe^o

massa vappam bhāsati, saṅghassa vappam bhāsati, dhammikañ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero³ upatṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁵, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekatṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vutṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānam:

Sati Puppiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam
Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyañ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā^o; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. 'sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vutṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. pattā^o

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ^o; T. Mānujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ 'dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migā-
ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmaṇavi⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā
Koḷiyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-
samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
rittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-
mi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi
ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda^o);
M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū^o ¹¹ T. rūpa^o

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. add nilānidassanāni nilānibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈.

³ S. adds °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. adds °nidassanāni; S. also °nibhāsāni.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpi.

⁸ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātam³ samattam⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth°; M. sūdh° ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ aṭṭhani°

⁴ M. nitṭhitam; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā sam-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhim labhivāna jātakālatō
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharam disvā sabbam
 nisesam jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese. — M₈ *adds*: Idam me puñ-
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā'⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā⁶
Bhagavampāṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti⁷ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhu kaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇḍāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. 'mūla.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakḥhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakḥhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇṇāyā² vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā³ kathāya⁴ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakḥhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakḥhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti⁵, udāyatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakḥhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamaṃ upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁶ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁷ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradbhaviriyo viha-

¹ S. *anu°* throughout. ² T. *°rūpāya*.

³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ T. *M₆ M₇ °khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyaṃ*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁷ T. *M₆ °khā*.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-kkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇānam ev' assa⁷ tam akusalam hoti. Hirin ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññāṃ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇānam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ ori. ² M. S. °ssati; Ph. M₇ āpā°

³ Ph. °saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Ekam°

⁶ T. nissāya° always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ evāssa; M₆ M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalam pahīnam hoti² suppahīnam³, yamsa⁴ ariyāya⁵ paññāya⁶ disvā⁷ pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam² paṭisevati², saṃkhāy'ekam adhvāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Calikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tiram ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yamsā; M. yam; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M₉ (Com.) — yam assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. vihātabbā. ¹⁰ T. 'vajjati.

¹¹ T. 'kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. 'ka° ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'lāya throughout; M. 'lāya and 'lāya; M₆ Kimikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham³ imam ambavanam padhānāya⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi⁵, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkami⁶, addasaṃ⁷ kho aham⁸ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁹ imam ambavanam padhānāya¹⁰ ti; sace¹¹ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹² ti¹³. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹⁴ tāva¹⁵ yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹⁶ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim¹⁷ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹⁸ ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹⁹ tāva²⁰ yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M. pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāyā; M. °nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. °si.

⁵ M. S. °mim. ⁶ T. M. M. °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch°

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. °hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M. °rim and °ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katāssa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāram nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā³ samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ taṃ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸; kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitaṅkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitaṅkena⁹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ taṃ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vāmhi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kāma-vitakkena vyāpāda-vitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁶, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁷
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁸, kusalānaṃ⁹
dhammānaṃ¹⁰ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāhapaṇakkamo
anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇ-
kham¹¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹² viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M. °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M. M. *continue*: samādāya.

⁵ T. M. M. *continue*: evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M. M. °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe² ... vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi bhavissati akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhdhaviṇṇo viharissati ... pe⁵ ... anikkhattadhuro⁶ kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati ... pe⁸ ... sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññi asmimānasamugghātāya pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full (T. ubhaya°).

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ° M. S. °ssati; Ph. āpā°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit the first phrase. ° T. M₇ Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavasitvā paṇṇatte¹ āsane² nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ 'digho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁶ dhammapariyāyo⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassa⁸ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁹ sārājjamānarūpo¹⁰ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho¹¹ mayam¹² bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ¹³ pi¹⁴ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁶ sārājjamānarūpaṃ¹⁷ veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁸ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹⁹, etaṃ²⁰ kho Nandaka²¹ tumbhakaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya²² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ²³ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ²⁴ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi²⁵ vā²⁶ kathā²⁷ ariyo vā²⁸ tuṇhībhaṃvo²⁹. Saddho ca³⁰ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca³¹ silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³² hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam³³ «kintāham saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paṇṇattāsane.

² T. Ānandakataṃ; M. Ānandakataṃ.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M. Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M. Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārājjāyamāna°; M. °māna°; M. sārājjāyamāna°; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M. mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammap; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M. Ānandakam.

¹² T. sārājjāyamāna°; M. M. sārājjāyamāna°

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M. Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M. evaṃ.

¹⁵ T. M. M. Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M. M. saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā°

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

²¹ Ph. T. M. kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assaṃ silavā cā¹ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa²; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³ hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmakko; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁸ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhi⁹ ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁷ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti¹⁰ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantāssa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhi-ca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsanā. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va'¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁸ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

² omitted by M. T. S.

³ M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ⁴ T. kāle; M. omits kā° dh°

⁵ T. °sākacchā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. yathā ā° ⁸ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹² M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. Ph. yathā ā°

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁸ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha³ passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁷ sabrahmacārī⁸ uttarim⁹ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto¹⁰ vā pajjati¹¹ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹² bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹³ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹⁴ ye te¹⁵ bhikkhū sekhā¹⁶ appattamānasā¹⁷ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁸ taṃ¹⁹ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa²⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa²¹ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā²² ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆, M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆, M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārī; M₆ brahmacārī; M₇ 'va brahmacārī.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆, M₇ pe 1 parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆, M₇ ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṃkaraṇiyyam; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaññabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasaṃkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā³ kusalasaṃkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavaññā anavaññasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyāssa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodiṭṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavaññā anavaññasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala°

³ M. Ph. S. akusala°

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya. ⁷ T. diṭṭho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh° anavaññā °samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānam paṭilābhāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavajjam³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad⁵ aggam⁵ bhikkhave dānānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjānam⁶, yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānam, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, dussilam⁷ silasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, maccharim⁹ cāgasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, duppaññam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹¹ sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmi¹¹ anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham¹² arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggam throughout.

⁶ T. patitthā°; M. M. patitthā° and patitthā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

⁹ T. M. M. °ri. ¹⁰ S. °pannena. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisāraja°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasma-
to Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad
avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M_c, M_s, °kammanto.

⁶ S. °ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe : āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmānīnattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamītabbam¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmānīnattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamītabbam²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka^o

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā^o throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. 'nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu^o ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu^o; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena³ samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmānānttho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati^{3'} ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁴ pi⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamitabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me⁹ puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmānānttho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹³ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Civarāṃ pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā civarāṃ 'idaṃ kho⁸ me civarāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹ ti, evarūpaṃ civarāṃ na sevitaḥḥam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā civarāṃ 'idaṃ kho me civarāṃ sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹ ti, evarūpaṃ civarāṃ sevitaḥḥam.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ pariho at the second place; T. M₇ omit ku° dh° pari°

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka° ³ M₆ °nti.

⁴ M. °kham pi; S. yāvajivaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. °tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M₆, M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo' na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idam.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

VII.

1. Evam² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisidi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. 'va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'hitaṃ always. ¹¹ S. 'va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. 'hitaṃ.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tṭhānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹. Pubbe caḥaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tṭhānāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tṭhānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. °naṃ mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ agārika° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆ S. °hitaṃ.

⁹ M. M₆ S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇ S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kaṃ. ¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ buddham.

¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ paccāvikkhitaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dhammaṃ. ²⁰ T. M₆, M₇ samgham.

gatiṃ¹ gantum². Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīpabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tñānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII.

1. Evam⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁶ Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁹ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Saggiha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹⁰ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīpabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹¹ pañca tñānāni¹² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ¹³ theyyasaṃkhātam ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁶. Kacci me tam¹⁷ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccāvekkhitum; M₆. M₇ vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. tñānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆. M₇ pe : samma°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M₆. S. tñānāni.

¹² M₆. M₇ pe : sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. °kam.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S. ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam⁴ suggahitam⁵ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁷ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetum . . . pe⁸ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁹ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham¹⁰ paccakkhātum¹¹, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam¹² paccakkhātum¹³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham¹⁴ paccakkhātum¹⁵, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹⁶ paccakkhātum¹⁷. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca¹⁸ evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham¹⁹ khīṇāsavo vusitavā²⁰ katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni²¹ ajjhācaritum ti²².

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime²³ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. adds Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇; T. in full.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M₆. M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatim.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā° ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe 1 samma° ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ omitted by M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ⁵ Nandakaṃ⁶ balaṃ Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI.

1. Evaṃ⁷ me⁸ sutam⁹. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālaṃ maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M_c. M₇, °ham. ² M_c adds hoti.

³ M. °dhi°; T. M_c. M₇, °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M_c. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M_c. M₇, have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi²: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacāri khīyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi attiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hl.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi nī°

¹² T. attī° *throughout*; M₇ attiyati and attiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisaṃsena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dāhati⁶ asucim pi dāhati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ dāhati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idham. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da^o; T. M₆. M₇ dāhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ dāhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārikā⁹ vā kaḷopihatto¹⁰ nantikavāsī¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittam yeva upatṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā³ maṇḍanakaḷāṭiko¹⁷ sīsam³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati throughout.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumāri. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆. M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍalikumārīka°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā² kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena³ aṭṭhiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭhiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddam⁴ vichiddam⁵ uggharantam paggharantam: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyam pariharāmi chiddam⁴
vichiddam⁵ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha
aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho⁶ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁷ sirasā nipatitvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁸
yathābālam⁹ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham¹⁰ āya-
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhiṃ¹¹; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu¹² āyatim samvārāyā' ti. 'Taggha tvam¹³ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹⁴ yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹⁵ asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹⁶ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁷ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā¹⁸ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁹ samvaram apajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsattho; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā; T. M₆ accaya; M₇ accayamg^o

⁶ T. 'balam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā^o

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³' ti. 'Khamāṃ' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam anta-rākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniyā aparimutto pittivisaṃ⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁹' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

¹ M₇ purāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punā-yam; omitted by M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆ M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆ M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ omits sace maṃ so āy^o

⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ otthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti^o; T. omits apari^o pitti^o ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ ajā^o

pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayoniya aparimutto pittivisaya¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāsim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniya parimuttā pittivisaya¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °tthiyam. ² M. M₇ °si. ³ T. °mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ °mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ °di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. °mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. °sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri¹ hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri², paññāya na³ paripūrakāri³. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakāri⁸. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakāri¹¹. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ¹² bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī^o throughout.

² T. M₆, M₇ add hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokāri always. ⁴ M. petti^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā^o dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p^o idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. adds ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakāri; omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ in full.

¹¹ M₆ adds hoti. ¹² T. °sikaṃ.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolampkolo hoti, dve vā tīpi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ³ Sāriputta aṭṭhama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁶ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁸ Sāriputta añnatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹¹ kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisayā⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹³ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimṣu¹⁴,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ, omitting the rest.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattuppa^o 5 T. M₇. S. 'ttumpara^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. 7 M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. 10 S. 'sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāhaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁵ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁶ ditṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ ditṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ⁹, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. °ko throughout.

⁴ T. °mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv° ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ⁷, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyaṃ.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha^o

⁶ T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka^o; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa^o and aparikappa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa³ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁵ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁶ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya⁷ abhisamayāya⁸ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁹. Kim¹⁰ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹² āvuso aññātaṃ¹³ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹⁵.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits *this phrase*.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits *all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti*.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ 'Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāṇāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātūsu⁹ bhante'
 ti. 'Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti? 'Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā'
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti. 'Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā¹⁰ ti? 'Satādhīpateyyā bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti? 'Paññuttarā bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā' ti? 'Vimuttisārā bhante'
 ti. 'Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā
 bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamāya. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kam.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puttḥo samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'phassa-samudaya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-
raṇā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti
vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttḥo sa-
māno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi
kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'satādhipateyyā
bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti
puttḥo samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana
Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante'
ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttḥo samāno
'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi,
sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puttḥo vissajjesi³, tena
ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass'
assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ
kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham
yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ
kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva
pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahā-
bhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹²
odanakummāsapacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-
bhedanavidhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni
nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci
yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puttḥo. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M_c. M, asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M, gandho.

¹⁰ T. M_c. M, eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. aniccucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, marāpasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanīṣanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆, M₇, paṭi° and pari°; S. parigūyanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukaṃ¹ denti, paṇitaṃ pi paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanissidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulāṃ anupagantvā vā alāṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alāṃ nisīdituṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ nihitadaṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirataṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. 'vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāvirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

¹ M₆. M₇, add viratā.

² M₆. M₇, add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake² vā, aham p' aṭṭha imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arabataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena⁴ samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha⁵ bhikkhave⁶ ariyasāvako⁷ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ⁸ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā¹⁰ navamena aṅgena¹¹ samannāgato hoti¹².

Evaṃ ca¹³ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā² abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā³ maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁴ mayam bhante paccutṭhimha⁵, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipparisāriṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo⁷ hinam kāyaṃ upapannā⁸ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum.

¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā' agārāni, tā mayā bhante paccutthimha² abhivādimha², no ca kho³ āsanāṃ adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayā bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hināṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayā bhante paccutthimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanāṃ ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ samvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalaṃ⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisiḍimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanisiḍimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammaṃ¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ atthaṃ¹⁷ upapariikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayā bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hināṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayā bhante paccutthimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanāṃ²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. °tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. add ca. ³ M. tesam.
⁴ S. adimha.
⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M. M₇ pe 3 āsanāṃ adamhā of § 3.
⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ omitted by Ph.
⁸ omitted by T. M. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.
¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.
¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. ¹³ M. la.
¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.
¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M. ¹⁸ S. te.
¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. °tānaṃ.
²¹ T. M. here paccutth° and S. paccupa°; S. adds ca.
²² S. adds ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanisiḍdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ supimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule¹⁰ dānaṃ¹¹, taṃ ca kho¹² lūkaṃ kaṇḍajakam¹³ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkaṃ ce¹⁴ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā¹⁵ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ¹⁶ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁷ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. ²satti. ³ S. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. sutvāna.

⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ S. te. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ⁹dattha.

¹⁰ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² S. kā¹³; T. kāṇḍajakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. acittim k¹⁶; S. apacittim k¹⁷

¹⁶ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūpesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammāparivārāni vyagghacammāparivārāni dipicammāparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.

³ M. Ph. S. *evaṃ c'etaṃ*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°viṭṭham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*

⁹ S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°*

¹² T. *adds sovaṇṇāparivārāni*.

¹³ Ph. *°santhanāni*; S. *°saṇthanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M., *°samda (sic)*; M., *is spoiled*.

¹⁴ T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthataṇi paṭikatthataṇi¹ paṭalikatthataṇi kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇi² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭisahasāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'aṇño nūna⁹ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ¹¹, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ sakadāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satāṃ anāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satāṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇ vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yaṇ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya
 . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera-
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā vera-
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta-
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṃ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekam ditthisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam ditthi-
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojey-
 ya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam
 anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam
 arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹³ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. M₆, M₇, saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T. catu^o ⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādaṇeyya. ⁷ M. Ph. °pi; S. °pi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-
 saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T. M₆, M₇, catu^o ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaññam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā Gaṇḍasaññā kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI.

1. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ viśesabhuno¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹² manusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °gūṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaṇṇke² tayo ca assasadasse³ tayo ca purisasadasse⁴ tayo ca bhadde⁵ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ supātha sādhuṇṇa⁶ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁷ assakhaṇṇkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana¹⁰ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko javasampanno¹¹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹² na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana¹³ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko¹⁴ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹⁵ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹⁶ assakhaṇṇkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇṇkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno¹⁷ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno¹⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno²⁰ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with 'ng in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with 'nkh. ² M. Ph. 'parasse.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M. lābhi kho pana hoti; M. na lābhi kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M. *in full*; M. *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādasso . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sādassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasādasso . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisasādasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasādasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assajāṇīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāṇīyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ° T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ° T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
 nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
 . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
 javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye
 pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa
 vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-
 senāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa
 ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
 purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
 ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵.
 Taṃ supātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
 taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca
 lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
 chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹,
 macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁷ omitted by M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. adds ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
pātikā: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā: ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁵: ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayam pañcamo sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanūpagā: ayam
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanū-
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. 'dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka° ° T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. 'kiṇṇakā; M₆ 'kinnā; M₇ 'kinhakā.

⁶ S. asaññi° ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti². Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Velluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ⁸ suparicitaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho*.

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase*. ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M_e. M₇ *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting*. ⁷ Ph. T. M_e. M₇ *insert* ca.

⁸ M. *only* citam, *and so repeatedly*.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. °ti throughout.

² T. M₇ atha kho; omitted by M₆.

³ T. inserts ca. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti.

'Vitarāgaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammaṃ' me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ⁸, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹¹, vayaṃ c' assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā¹⁷ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosa° ² T. S. °vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsā always.

⁵ T. apātaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkaṇḍeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya² na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁴ vātavutthi, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsā⁹ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsā¹¹ ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānavīññeyyā gandhā . . . jīvāhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ni¹⁵ khīṇapittivisa¹⁶yo¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

² S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. omīṭ na sam°

³ T. M₆, M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁵ M₇ bhūsā.

⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. samkampeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ S. °vimutti°

¹⁰ M. bhūsā. ¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹³ S. pe. ¹⁴ T. M₆ gacchanti.

¹⁵ omitted by T.; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁶ M₆ adds 'mhi; M₇ S. °yoniyō. ¹⁷ M. °petti°

¹⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi⁹ ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasaṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe 11 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁸ M. Ph. °neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujisehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁹ni¹⁰ khīṇapittivisa¹¹yo¹² khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹³ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁹ni¹⁰ khīṇapittivisa¹¹yo¹² khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹³ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhuno pāhuno² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'yoniyo. ⁶ M. 'petti^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. 'yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bha-
yāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpatti-
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va
attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁴ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni⁵
khīṇapittivisayo⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁷ 'ham
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁸ bhikkhave āghātavattthūni. Katamāni
nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari⁹ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham
me carati¹⁰ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati¹¹ ti
āghātam bandhati¹², 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹³
...¹⁴ anattham carati¹⁵ ...¹⁶ anattham carissati¹⁷ ti āghātam
bandhati¹⁸, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari¹⁹ ...²⁰
attham carati²¹ ...²² attham carissati²³ ti āghātam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime²⁴ bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā. Katame
nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari²⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti
āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati²⁶, tam kut' ettha
labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati²⁷,
tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me
manāpassa anattham acari²⁸ ...²⁹ anattham carati³⁰ ...³¹

¹ omitted by T. M₅. M₇. ² T. M₅. S. 'yoniyo.

³ M. 'petti^o ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'ri ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. 'ri ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'ri ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame naṇa?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaṇṇā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsaṇāncāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāṇṇā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññāṇāncāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇāncāyatanasaṇṇā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇāncāyatanasaṇṇā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṇṇā niruddhā hoti⁹, saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saṇṇā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaḷuṅko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saṇṇā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. 'ti ti. ² S. 'rī ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o ⁵ S. 'ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'jjh^o, and so in every similar case; M₆ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa^o ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₆ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. 'ogo; Ph. 'ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavatta. ¹⁸ M. paṇṇā.

XXXII.1.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto+ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇam' ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° ca° jh° ākāsañāncā° viññāṇāncā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁵ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁷ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₈ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆, M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ M₇ °jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. °jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso⁴ bhikkhu⁵ sukhasa ca pahānā⁶ ... pe⁷ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁸, ye ca rūpasāññā⁹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasāññā⁹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹⁰ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasāññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout. ² T. °jjhanti.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁷ Ph. °saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tādāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā² bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tādāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam⁴ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tādāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M_c. M_j, have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā; M_j, kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues: upasampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

² T. continues: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M, ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M, M, insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha² āvuso³ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagonā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁴ kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁷ kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁸ kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagonā. Yam⁹ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagona paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe⁴ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam¹¹.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā^o; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. pe = rajaniyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ tam; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ °nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. °samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev² assa te³ pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ⁴ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev⁷ assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev¹⁰ assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

³ Ph. evam; M. panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M₆, M₇, upekkhāsukha^o.

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o.

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇, atthag^o.

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāyuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsaṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāpañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññāpañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

¹ M. M. *continue*: Yo kho.

² in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā parikkhīpā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādita-pubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan⁶ ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitthitaṃ patitthāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-pubbāni⁹ tiṇāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāniyāni piveyya; yasmaṃ c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tthitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādita-pubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccā-gaccheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so taṃ nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam

¹ T. saṇṇāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ nam. ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. adds ca.

¹⁰ T. tiṇā ca; M₆. M₇ tiṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivice' eva kāmehi . . .⁴ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvi pabbateyyā balā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁶ pāde⁷ ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . .⁹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihiṃsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M, tam; M, tam na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ T. āga°

⁵ M, c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M, āga° ⁸ T. M, pacchā°; M, gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M, viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °hisamāno throughout. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

...¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pitiyā ca virāgā ...² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā ...³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe³ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasānñānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāsañāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasānñānaṃ samatikkamā ... pe³ ... ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññānañāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. in full. ² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇, atthag^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇, in full.

karoti svādhittātaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ³ tad eva samāpattiṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇaṃ, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammaṇṇena⁵ appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhiṭaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁵ ti¹⁶ pajāneyyaṃ¹⁷, avimuttaṃ¹⁸ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'ti. ti. ² Ph. inserts ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu^o ⁵ M. adds cittena.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yaṃ yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. add bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit avi^o . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākamūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhaddatāṃ pāpūnāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā' . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhaddatāṃ pāpūnāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsañānāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇānāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevasaññānāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁷, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaññā . . . kh^o vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgh^o ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice¹ eva kamehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹² ābādhatō parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. patitthāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā°; M. mattike vā puñje.

⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. °ti; M. nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M. akkhanāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by T. M. M. ¹² T. āgh°

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññā-gataṃ saṅkhāra-gataṃ viññāṇa-gataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha (hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so apareṇa samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāsaṇācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā^o saṅkhāra^o viññāṇa^o

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add samkhāra°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sampyojanānam tasmā lokā . . .³

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññapaṭivedho⁴. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁵ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuttānakusalehi⁷ samāpajjitvā vuttahitvā⁸ samakkhātabbāni⁹ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹² okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam¹³ samatikkamāya¹⁴ dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya¹⁵ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁶ tañ¹⁷

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsav^o kh^o vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā^o

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss^o

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. uttha^o ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. ^ove; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. ^ode; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ^oddavānam.

¹³ M₆. M₇ ^okkammāya; T. ^okkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānam.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi¹² ti? 'Saññi¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi¹² ti. 'Kimsaññi panāvuso tad āyatanam no³ paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpanācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpanācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆, M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānam; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samki.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆, M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhagini samādhi aññāphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodim̐su, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññāpadassanam̐ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāpadassanam̐ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena nāpena antavantam̐¹⁵ lokam̐ jānam̐ passam̐ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim̐ 'va ph^o

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ samkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña^o; S. añño ph^o

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantam̐.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nātaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nāpadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁷ nāpēna antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsiṃsāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma dāḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātīm¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M. °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta°; M. M. Nātha°.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. °nivādānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M. paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by M. Ph.; T. na.*

¹³ *omitted by Ph. S.* ¹⁴ M. °dīm; Ph. °cchāyaṃ.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyitā°.

¹⁷ T. M. aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatra⁵ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivindanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 ñātayyaṃ⁶ datthayyaṃ⁷ pattayyaṃ⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvinnēyyā¹¹ rūpā¹¹ itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotavinnēyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghānavinnēyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvinnēyyā rasā . . . kāya-
 vinnēyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Taṃ aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi¹⁵ brāh-
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
 anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₆ continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu° evaṃ va°

⁵ S. asitakhāyita°

⁶ M. Ph. S. ñātēyyaṃ; M₇ ñāṇayyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. datthēyyaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °mi ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. °vinnēyyarū°, and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati³ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁵ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁶ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgamma¹ lokassa ante viharati tippo loka visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma¹² ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹³ jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁴ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁵ apayimsveva¹⁶, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma¹⁷ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesup. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹³ jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸ yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. *has* 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ *very seldom*.

³ T. samū^o; M. S. 'byūlho; Ph. samuppabyūlho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. 'jayimsu; T. M₆. M₇ 'jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uttarepa mukhā; S. uttarābhi^o.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' *always*. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁸ S. 'pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhiruttāpa^o throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā¹ amhehi²' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu⁵. Parājītā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma⁹ ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu. Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma⁹ ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu. Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhūtā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavimsu, asurapuragatānaṃ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. amhehi.

³ T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M₇ samopabbulho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇṇā-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māracakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-ṇṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññā-ṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññā-ṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māracakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

² T. M₆ M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆ M₇ atthag^o.

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākḥābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soḍḍāya udakam ālōlenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aḥam kho etarahi ākippo⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthiniḥi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinṇaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ¹⁵ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yān nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinṇaggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggaṇ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° throughout.

² M. Ph. °kal°; S. °ku° throughout; M, °kal° and °ka°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice; M, °bhaggam.

⁵ T. M, M, ālōl°; M. Ph. lo° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. āciṇṇo. ¹⁰ T. M, kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam¹³ khādim¹⁴su, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam na²⁰ khādanti²¹, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ²² ca me²³ otiṇṇassa²⁴ na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo²⁵ gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgam²⁶ bhañjitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁷ attamano kaṇḍum²⁸ saṃhanti²⁹.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnahaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M₇ 'bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhaggo.

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°.

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°.

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆ M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆ M₇ tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°.

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆ M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. ārañña°.

rukkhamūlam¹ pabbataṃ kandaram² giriguham susānam
vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araṇṇagato⁴
vā rukkhāmūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-
tthapetvā⁶; so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena ce-
tasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahi-
tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddham
pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampa-
jāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam
pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-
dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya
tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvarane
pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe vivicc'
eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja
viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹; vitakkavicā-
rānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tati-
yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,
so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam
samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatan-
am upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
ñānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatan-
am upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraṇṇa° ² S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhuj°

⁶ Ph. upatthā° ⁷ T. vya° throughout. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M. °ḍu; M. Ph. °ḍam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ T. M. M. °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M. M. atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M. M. so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ divā āsavā parikkhipā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³ viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya⁷ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁸ gaḥapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso gaḥapati āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihi kāmabhogī⁹ kāmārāmā¹⁰ kāmaratā kāmasam-muditā¹¹, tesam no bhante amhākam gihiṇam kāmabhogi-ṇam kāmārāmāṇam kāmaratāṇam kāmasammuditāṇam pa-pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹²; sutam me¹³ tam¹⁴ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharāṇam daha-rāṇam¹⁵ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁶ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-hunā janena visabhāgo¹⁷ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁸ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru^o

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu^o always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh^o ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhaman.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati³, tathā tam⁴ dhāressāma⁴' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhiḡato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhūtam.

² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ T. M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako.

⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M, upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M, do not repeat evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M, add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicca¹¹ eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. oḷip.

⁷ M. Ph. oḷi. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ ovi; T. oviṭam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulikareyyaṃ³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsiṃ⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭhō, so ca me abahulikato, nippīti ke¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k^o; Ph. taṃ bahulam k^o

³ T. *adds* taṃ. ⁴ M₆. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah^o

⁶ Ph. T. 'si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ 'vi.

⁹ T. na pa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ only assa. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nippīti³ke ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āseveyyaṃ⁴; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīti⁵ke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsim⁸, nippīti⁹ke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti¹¹ke cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹² samayena¹³ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹⁵ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁶ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavaṃ adittho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹⁷ ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹⁸ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M, °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah° ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam², adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham
Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavam disvā
tam² bahulam² akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhasa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānam
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāśānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayham Ānanda ākāśānācāyatane cittam na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānācāyatane cittam
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad
ahosi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāśānācāyatane¹² ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāśānācāyatane cittam na pakkhan-
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah^o; M. tabbahulam k^o

² M. Ph. tabbah^o; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M. °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁶ T. M. M. upekhāsukhasah^o

⁷ Ph. T. M. upekhāsukhasah^o

⁸ T. M. °kkamma throughout; M. °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M. M. atthag^o throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M.

¹¹ M. rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam³; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim⁴, akāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti akāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: akāsānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulkato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham akāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² T. M, āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M, °si. ⁵ M, āgamma. ⁶ T. M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññāṇācāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññāṇācāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulam³ akāsim⁴, viññāṇācāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm⁵. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇācāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev' assa me ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇācāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇācāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam² akāsim³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ³; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M., °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akūsim³, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīṃ⁴. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saṇṇāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saṇṇāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saṇṇāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akū-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M₇ °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M₇ °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseviṃ². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiyaṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññasiṃ. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M_c. M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M_c. M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °po. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe⁵ gatam⁶ okāsam avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhi¹⁰ buddho paṭilīnanisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā¹ ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānavīññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. °yi throughout; Ph. °yi and °yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

⁵ T. °de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₆. M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. °cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pā.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañācāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (sic); omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. 'kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāpañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṃ honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M., M., omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ naṃ¹² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have pe 1 sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca² nam³ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M., ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M., as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .³

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhipā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcamo.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemaṃ khemaṇ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesaṇ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani°; T. M_c. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññāna-sāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhipā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. paḷ^o ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam¹:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhābhena cū ti.

LXIII.3.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāpātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-
nam⁵ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁶. . . pe⁷. . . citte cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁶. . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nivarapāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇam, vyāpādanivarāṇam, thina-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₆ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho⁸, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. 'ṇaṃ; M₆ 'nā; M₇ 'ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. 'neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā⁹

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmaccando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭivīsayo⁴, manussā, devā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅhe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhata^o ⁷ T. jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padh^o missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarā-vadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁶.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ T. avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M₆ has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M₇ avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo. ² M₆ phassa°

³ from yassa to padh° missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing.

Sikkhā nīvarapā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāpātipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. c'yanam.

⁵ M. S. °dho; M. adds kuttakam pi vā; Ph. dukam pi cā.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M. M. only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappatthāna⁹ throughout.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvatā. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .² anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asamsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M. M., see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .¹ cittasamādhī° . . .² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ³ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam⁴.)

XCIL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵.

Cattāro satipatṭhānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. *avasesaṃ*; S. *dvipadasesā*.

³ S. *°tabbā*. ⁴ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho*.

⁶ Ph. *paṭhāna*. ⁷ M. *pure*.

⁸ Ph. *°dāni*; M. *omits pl*.

⁹ *omitted by Ph. S.*

¹⁰ *in T. M., M., this udd° is missing.*

XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññāpāñcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchāriyassa māyāya sātheyyassa⁷ tham-bhassa sarambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkula°

³ M. Ph. °rati° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādho°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātam sa° and adds a few words in Burmese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆. M₇ Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ add Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287
(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. =
adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-
sīladasasīlasamkhāta-utta-
masīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu-
pāyāsa)</p> <p>Aniti, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi-
ādipāpaka-itiyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. =
pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. =
anubaddha, samparivārīta)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca-
yati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada,
niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com.
= akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ
adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokinna, 13, 14 (Com. =
asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. =
nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittaṇ-
ha, <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭha-
kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhā
ti vuttaṃ)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =
vigatasamsaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na
sakkā hoti gahitagahapaṃ
vissajjāpetuṃ)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. =
paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-
sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =
ujjhāna^o)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.:
yathā udumbarāni khādi-
tukāmena pakke udumbara-
rukkhe cālīte ekappahāren'
eva bahūni phalāni patan-
ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni
khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni
pahāya gacchati, evaṃ eva
yo āyato vayaṃ bahutarāṃ</p> |
|---|--|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: uppamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na saññhāti, ninne atibabulam tiññhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kaññhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhidodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādittim sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ñhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikatanḍulehi h'eva pakkam)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolaṃkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhāhanamattam, dvihi aṅgulihī gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasimghanamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M₁₀ dohanamattan) ti pāḷim vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta-cchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: at-thānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khī-nāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-passanākamassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhū, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena patilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nib-battati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-jitvā chijjītvā patati)
- Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharitvā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsā-nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-gataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: pheṇaṃ uddisitvā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-vaḍḍhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamā-ṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hu-tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

- natthāya tattha tattha ka-
tacchiddā thālikā)
- Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)
- Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. =
tussati)
- Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va-
nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhaṅ-
jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha-
lādinaṃ pannakārena)
- Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte
ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha-
ṇaṭṭhāne)
- Vissatṭhiya, 52 (Com. =
vissatṭhabbhāva)
- Vusmant, 340 (Com.: brah-
macariyavāsaṃ vuttha)
- Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano-
dvāre samudācārappatta)
- Voditṭha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu
ditṭha)
- Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā-
kāruṇika)
- Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)
- Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.:
buddhattā yeva buddho ti
evaṃ avitathanāmena)
- Saṅjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. =
hasitakatham katheti)
- Sanṭhāna, 190 (Com.: san-
thānan (*sic*) ti osakkanam)
- Samukkatṭha, 293 (Com. =
uttama)
- Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara-
tomarāchādiniṣṣaggiyāvud-
dha)
- Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā-
dehi ti tāsam hi sukhumā-
lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti
eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka-
takatṭhi parikiṇṇā viya-
hutvā uddhumātā, tena
vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
- Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com.
= pamāpena tṭhitabhāva-
jānanattham suṭṭhu paṭi-
patāḷitassa)
- Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su-
ppavattani (*sic*) ti āvajjitā-
vajjitatṭhāne suṭṭhu pavat-
tāni dāḥapaguṇāni)
- Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra-
hāriṇi ti rukkhanalavelu-
ādini haritabbāni haritum
samatṭhāni)

II. Index of Proper Names.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Aggāḷava, 216 | Añjanavana, 427 |
| Aṅga, 252, 256, 260 | Atṭhaka, 61, 62 |
| Aṅgrasa, 61, 62 | Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, |
| Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202 | 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, |
| Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20 | 373, 378, 392, 405 |

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapālivana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaṇṇasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216

 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341

 Ugga (gahapati Vesālīko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438

 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kappamunḍā, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kaṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kuṇālā, 101
 Kuddālā, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhita, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347

 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṇḍā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsisa, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṇjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429
 Gotamakacetiya, 309
 Gotami, 274—78, 280
 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
 Candikāputta, 402, 403
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campeyyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Calikā, 354
 Cundi, 347
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
 Chaddantā, 101
 Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90
 Jānussoṇi, 54, 56
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipāla, 135
 Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāvātimsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
 Tissā, 348
 Tissāya mātā, 348
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
 Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
 Dīghajānu, 281
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
 Dhavajalikā, 162, 163
 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 166—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Nālerupucimanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmānaratti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Punṇiya, 337, 338
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakajavana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandākinī, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18

 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7

 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verāṇja, 172, 173, 179
 Verāṇjā, 172, 197
 Velāma, 393, 394
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65
 Velukaṇṭaki, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesāli, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesālika, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakkā, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Samkheyyaka, 162, 163
 Sajjha, 371, 372
 Sattambacetiya, 309
 Santusita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sākiyānti, 274
 Sāketa, 427
 Sānavati, 348
 Sārananda, 16, 20
 Sārandadacetiya, 309

 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Sāvatti, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103
 Sirimā, 347
 Siha, 79—82, 180—88
 Sihapapātā, 101
 Sujātā, 91—93
 Sutavā, 369—71
 Sudhanā, 347
 Sunimmita, 242
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135
 Suppavāsā, 348
 Suppiyā, 348
 Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
 Sumanā, 347
 Suyāma, 242
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
 Sopā, 348
 Sopāya mātā, 348
 Somā, 347

 Hatthaka, 217—20
 Hatthigāma, 212
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-
 citto, 151
 Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khette sampanne,
Tulam atulaṇ ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanāṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,	Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbāṃ,
26 sq.	340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, 31	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam-	266 sq., 269
pini, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānaṃ vipākāṃ,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pāpaṃ na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanāṃ siladhanāṃ,
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṇ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq.	Suciṃ paṇitaṃ kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susamvhitakammantā, 271.
235	273

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhessino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsīyam (so also the Com.) = anusāsīm*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā°; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anapattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilaṭṭhāyi and tthito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by samphānam patthetvā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaṇiyo observes khamañiyo ti vā pāṭho*
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 " 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayam and sa (ayamsa for ayam assa)*
 " 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-



CATALOGUED

OB JK

NOT RECORDED

N^c



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
